WELLES

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

Prepared and Privately Printed for

CATHERINE J. WELLES

and

FRANCES S. WELLES

BY

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Inc.
NEW YORK
1927



Welles

Welles

Arms—Or, a lion rampant double queued sable.
Crest—A demi-lion rampant double queued sable.
Motto—*Semper paratus.* (Always ready.)

THE Welles family has been traced back to the Vaux family which derived its name from a district in Normandy. The name comes from Norman-French *val,* or *vale,* and its plurals, *vals* or *vaux,* from the Latin *vallis.* The orthography passed through many changes: Wallys (1220), Wellys (1475), Wyllys (1463), De Well (1401-89), De Welles, Welles (1293), and Wells. The Vaux family is of record in Provence as early as 794, and is recognized as one of the most illustrious in history, having from that period held the highest rank in its own right and by royal intermarriages. Harold de Vaux, a near connection of William the Conqueror, founded the family in England about 1120. He was accompanied by his three sons, Barons Hubert, Ranulph, and Robert, all surnamed de Vallibus.

Robert de Welles, born about 1145, was the great-grandson of Robert de Vallibus. He held the manor of Little Rayne, in Essex, England, and was the founder of the Welles family in that county. There were numerous branches of the family founded in England and, wealthy and powerful in their own right, their marriages were with the leading families of the realm, among these that of Dymoke, in which is held the title of Hereditary Champion of the King of England.

Hugh de Welles, a descendant of Jocelyn de Welles, the Fleming, became one of the most important men in England. Advanced to the See of Lincoln as Archdeacon, and Lord Chancellor of England, his power became very great. He was chief of the Barons and was instrumental in obtaining from King John, in 1215, the great Magna Charta, prepared by his own hand in 1207. He appears to have been in very close alliance with and in the confidence of King John. Wells Cathedral, in Somersetshire, in its present form, was begun by Bishop Joscelin de Welles, brother of Bishop Hugh de Welles, before the middle of the thirteenth century. The Bishopric seals of both are attached to the Magna Charta. Recorded history and family traditions agree in stating that all of the name Welles and Wells who emigrated to the American colonies during the seventeenth century were from the county of Essex, England.

I

THOMAS WELLES, the American founder of the line of Welles herein recorded, was of the Essex County, England, branch of the family, resident on an estate and manor known as Welles Hall, first called Rayne Hall. He was born in London, England, about 1598, son of Thomas Welles, and came to America as the private secretary of Lord Say and Seal, early in 1636. His lordship returned to England, but Thomas Welles, with his company, proceeded up the Connecticut River to Hartford, Connecticut. He appears for the first time of record in Hartford in 1637, in which year he was chosen one of the magistrates of the Colony. This office he held every successive year until his death at Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1660. The magistrates at this time constituted the highest legislative and judicial tribunal in the Colony. In 1639, on the full organization of the Colonial Government, he was chosen treasurer of the Colony, the first ever elected, and he held that office until other excessive duties compelled him to resign it. In 1643 he was chosen Secretary of State. In 1649 he was selected as one of the two commissioners to represent Connecticut in the Confederation of the New England Colonies. In 1654 Governor Haynes, the first Governor of Connecticut, died, and Deputy-Governor Hopkins was absent in England. The Colony was thus without a chief magistrate, and Thomas Welles was called upon to discharge that duty until the annual election. At the annual election he was chosen Deputy-Governor, and in the following year, 1655, he was elected Governor. In this early period of our history, such was the popular vigilance and jealousy, no man was allowed to hold the office of Governor two years in succession. In 1656, therefore, he was chosen Deputy-Governor, and in 1658 again elected Governor; in 1659 Deputy-Governor (the second Winthrop, son of the old Governor Winthrop, of Massachusetts, being Governor), and died in office. He is represented throughout as having been one of the most estimable and exemplary men of the Colony, and of having to an unlimited extent, the confidence of the people. He was considered one of the best writers of the Colony, and it is said most of the early laws and papers were drafted by him. He was also regarded as one of the wealthiest, if not the most wealthy gentleman, of the Colony, and paid the largest amount of taxes.

Governor Welles married (first), in England, about 1618, Elizabeth Hunt, who died in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1640. Elizabeth (Hunt) Welles was a descendant of Sir Thomas de Hunt, of renown in 1366, at Stoke Daubenny, in the County of Rutland, which is the smallest shire in England, lying between Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire. She came to America with her husband in 1636, but unable to endure the severe climate of New England and the hardships of a pioneer life, died at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1640. Governor Thomas Welles married (second) Mrs. Elizabeth (Den-

ing) Foote, daughter of John Deming, of England, and widow of Nathaniel Foote, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. She died July 28, 1683, at an advanced age. There were no children by this marriage.

Children of Governor Thomas and Elizabeth (Hunt) Welles:

1. Ann, married (first), April 14, 1646, Thomas Thompson, of Farmington, Connecticut; married (second) Anthony Hawkins.
2. John, married ~~Elizabeth Curtiss~~ or Elizabeth Bourne, or possibly both. He died in 1659.
3. Robert, died about 1658, without issue.
4. Thomas, married, June 23, 1654, Mrs. Hannah (Tuttle) Pantry, of Boston, Massachusetts, widow of Thomas Pantry. He was the largest and tallest man of his time, residing in Hartford. He was quartermaster and deputy-magistrate.
5. *Samuel,* of whom further.
6. Sarah, born 1631; married Captain John Chester.
7. Mary, died about 1656.

II

HON. SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Elizabeth (Hunt) Welles, was born at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, England, about 1630, and died at Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut, July 15, 1675. He resided at Hartford until 1649, when he removed to Wethersfield, and resided on the place originally purchased by his father, on the east side of the Connecticut River. He took the freeman's oath, at Hartford, in 1657; was ensign 1658; lieutenant 1665; captain 1670; deputy magistrate at Hartford from 1657 to 1662, and again in 1675. He was also a member of the General Assembly. He is supposed to have been drowned in the Connecticut River, or to have been killed by Indians. He married (first), in 1659, Elizabeth Hollister, daughter of John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister. (See Hollister II.) She died in 1673. In 1675 he married (second) Hannah Lambertson, daughter of George Lambertson, of New Haven, Connecticut. There were no children by this marriage.

Children of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles:

1. *Samuel,* of whom further.
2. Thomas, born July 29, 1662; married (first) Thankful Root; (second), in 1705, Jerusha Treat.
3. Sarah, born September 29, 1664; married (first) Ephraim Hawley; (second) ~~Angers~~ Tomlinson, of Stratford, Connecticut.
4. Mary, born November 23, 1666; married Samuel Hale, Jr., of Glastonbury, Connecticut.
5. Ann, born 1668; married (first) Captain James Judson, of Stratford, Connecticut.

6. Elizabeth, born 1670; married Daniel Shelton, of Stratford, Connecticut.

III

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, was born April 13, 1660, and died August 28, 1731, in his seventy-second year. Having inherited his father's lands on the east side of the Connecticut River, he removed there and became one of the pioneers of Glastonbury. In 1684 he sold land which his wife had inherited from her father to Eleazer How; which "12½ acres is a quarter part of a House lot given and granted by the town of Marlboro' aforesaid to Mr. Edmund Rice, my wive's father, and by him willed to her—his whole Homestead or Houselot being fiftie acres." Samuel signed his name and Ruth made her mark, "R." Samuel Welles married Ruth Rice, born September 29, 1659, died March 20, 1742, in her eighty-third year. She was a daughter of Deacon Edmund Rice and his second wife Mercie. (See Rice II.)

Children of Samuel and Ruth (Rice) Welles:

1. Mercy, born October 15, 1684, died November 1, 1684.
2. Samuel, born July 9, 1688, died October 16, 1688.
3. Samuel, born December 24, 1689; married Hannah Arnold. He graduated at Yale in 1707, and was the second pastor of the church at Lebanon, Connecticut.
4. *Thomas*, of whom further.
5. Thaddeus, born March 27, 1695; married Elizabeth Cowles.
6. Silas, born March 4, 1700, died September, 1754, in his fifty-fifth year.

IV

THOMAS WELLES, son of Samuel and Ruth (Rice) Welles, was born February 14, 1692 or 1693, and died May 14, 1767, "aged seventy-five." He was a large landowner, and resided in Glastonbury, Connecticut. He was colonel of the Militia for some years, and was chosen Representative forty-two times. He is supposed to have been twice married, his second wife being the mother of his children. He married, December 28, 1715, Martha Pitkin, born February 28, 1692, died July 4, 1763. (See Pitkin III.)

Children:

1. Ruth, born April 14, 1717.
2. Mary, born February 19, 1719, died April 22, 1733.
3. Thomas, born November 23, 1720, died May 1, 1733.
4. Elizabeth, born November 15, 1722; married Jonathan Hale.
5. William, born March 3, 1725, died April 12, 1778.
6. Sarah, born March 27, 1727; married Solomon Welles.
7. *John*, of whom further.



Jonathan [illegible]

8. *Jonathan*, of whom further.
9. Mary, born March 30, 1735; married David Hale.
10. (Perhaps) Martha, who married Isaac Morley.

V

JOHN WELLES, son of Thomas and Martha (Pitkin) Welles, was born August 11, 1729, and died April 16, 1764, aged thirty-five years. He resided in Glastonbury, Connecticut. He married, March 7, 1753, Jerusha Edwards, who died August 15, 1778, daughter of Samuel and Jerusha (Pitkin) Edwards. (See Edwards IV.)

Their children were:

1. *John* (see Welles VI).
2. George, born February 13, 1756; married Prudence Talcott, and resided in Athens, Pennsylvania.
3. Jerusha, born October 2, 1757; resided in Athens, Pennsylvania.
4. Daniel, born April 7, 1760, died April 10, 1760.
5. Isaac, born April 17, 1761; married, and resided in Wethersfield, Connecticut.
6. Ashbel, born April 27, 1763; resided in Athens, Pennsylvania.

V

CAPTAIN JONATHAN WELLES, son of Thomas and Martha (Pitkin) Welles, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, August 9, 1732, and died there January 27, 1792, in his sixtieth year. He graduated at Yale College in 1751. During the year 1753-54 he taught the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, Connecticut, and then, until April, 1756, served as a tutor in Yale College. He settled on a farm, also built and maintained a store near his residence, and married a sister of his classmate, Rosewell Saltonstall. He was sent to the General Assembly in 1760 and to twenty-six subsequent sessions during the next twenty years. In 1770 he was made a captain in the Militia, and in 1773 received a commission as justice of the peace. He married, in 1758, Catharine Saltonstall, born about 1737, died March 11, 1818, in her eighty-first year, daughter of Rosewell and Mary Glover (Haynes-Lord) Saltonstall. (See Saltonstall V.)

Children of Jonathan and Catharine (Saltonstall) Welles (order of birth uncertain):

1. Roswell (Rosewell), born August 20, 1761; graduated at Yale, 1784, and was a lawyer and judge in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.
2. *Jonathan*, of whom further.
3. Sarah, born August 24, 1765; married Deacon Samuel Richards, of Farmington, Connecticut, a soldier in the Revolutionary War.
4. Thomas, was a lawyer, residing in Towanda.

5. Gurdon, married, and had three children; was a wandering Methodist preacher; died in Oswego, New York, aged seventy-nine years.
6. Elizabeth, married in 1802 (as his third wife), Samuel Huntington, of East Haddam, Connecticut, who removed, 1803, to Middlefield, New York.
7. Catharine, married Colonel Elisha Hale, of Glastonbury, Connecticut.
8. Mary, died unmarried in 1832 at the home of her brother Jonathan.

VI

JONATHAN WELLES, JR., son of Jonathan and Catharine (Saltonstall) Welles, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, December 21, 1763, and died there April 24, 1853, aged eighty-nine years and three months. He is described by his son as being a man of heavy build, iron constitution, and of great strength, the sole support his widowed mother, two sisters, and three orphaned children of a younger brother, in addition to his own family. Until his death, during his ninetieth year, he was a man who had no relaxation. He divided his time between the management of his farm and the discharge of public duties, and continued to do a full day's work in the field until he was more than eighty years of age. He also continued to mount his horse "from the ground" until he had passed his eightieth year. He was a constable and collector of taxes for the whole town for more than twenty years, served all civil processes, levied executions, arrested criminals, attended Court and the Legislature, and afterwards acted as town clerk and justice of the peace, until retired, being disqualified by the statutory limit of seventy years. It is said of him that:

> He had been so long before the public, in an official capacity, that he was known to everybody in the town. The people had come to regard him with a feeling akin to reverence. His words were heard and obeyed without hesitation. When he was seen coming they knew it meant business; particularly those who were under judgment and feared a levy of execution: or who had committed offenses against the criminal laws. He feared nothing. No one dared to resist arrest.

Jonathan Welles, Jr., married, in Boston, Massachusetts, December 10, 1818, Jerusha Welles, his second cousin, a woman of unusual knowledge and intellect, born October 15, 1780, died January 3, 1848, daughter of John Welles, Jr.

Children:

1. Rosewell Saltonstall, died in infancy.
2. *Henry Titus*, of whom further.
3. Thomas, died in infancy.





Jerusha W. Ford Welles

John Welles, Jr., aforementioned, was a first cousin of Jonathan Welles, Jr., being a grandson of Thomas and Martha (Pitkin) Welles. (Welles IV.) He was born September 2, 1754, married, and among his children were:

1. Titus, who resided in Boston, Massachusetts, and was for twenty-nine years president of the Eagle Bank, of Boston.
2. A daughter, who married Thomas Hubbard.
3. Jerusha, who married Jonathan Welles, Jr.

VII

HENRY TITUS WELLES, son of Jonathan and Jerusha (Welles) Welles, was born in the town of Glastonbury, Connecticut, April 3, 1821, and died in Minneapolis, Minnesota, March 4, 1898. His early home was the home of his ancestors, a large farm abutting on the Connecticut River. The house in which he lived with his father and invalid mother was of the type so common during the late eighteenth century. Built on a generous scale, the doors were so large that eight-foot logs for the huge fireplaces were drawn in by a team of horses, the team being guided out through another door after the logs had been rolled into the cavernous fireplaces. He received his early education in the district schools of the community, which he attended for the first time when he was but four years of age. When he was eight years old he entered the Glastonbury Academy, and during the following year began the study of Greek and Latin at a conference school near Glastonbury. The four succeeding years were spent alternately at the Farmington Academy, the Conference School, and the Glastonbury Academy. In September, 1837, at the age of sixteen, he matriculated at Washington (now Trinity) College, and during his entrance examinations surprised the professors and instructors by his unusual proficiency in Greek and Latin. While at college he further distinguished himself in the languages and in literature, and was graduated with the class of 1843. Due to his excellent scholastic record, Mr. Welles was honored by election to the famous Phi Beta Kappa society. He was also a member of Beta Beta Chapter of Psi Upsilon, one of the foremost of the Greek letter fraternities of National scope.

Upon the completion of his college course, Mr. Welles returned to his home at Glastonbury and spent the following ten years in devoting every endeavor and all his energy toward making the final years of his aged father and mother comfortable and happy. During this time he began the study of law under the expert tutelage of Judge George Merrick, one of the most prominent jurists of his day, and was admitted to the bar of Hartford County, Connecticut, in the year 1845. He at once began the practice of law and was soon appointed a justice of the peace. Mr. Welles' political affiliations were with the Whig party, for which party and for whose views he was

an ardent advocate. In the year 1850 he was honored by election to the State Legislature, and although in ill health during the greater part of his incumbency, he served his county well and discharged his duties with his usual efficiency. Always a clear thinker, with a well defined critical and judicial sense, and with an amount of knowledge amounting to erudition, his forensic ability was at once concise, autonomous, and out of the ordinary, and placed him on a par with many of the older speakers of the State Assembly.

Mr. Welles, in his later years, became a writer of distinctive ability and originality. His published works include two volumes of "Autobiography and Reminiscences," a volume entitled "A Miscellany," and two correlated volumes entitled "Uncut Leaves" and "Open Leaves," all of which, unfortunately, are not for general perusal, but were limited editions and are only to be found in private libraries and collections. In his "Reminiscences," Mr. Welles proves himself to be a master of the direct, conversational style of writing, revealing a natural pellucidity and charm for which most authors struggle and never attain. In his preface to the first volume of his "Reminiscences," Mr. Welles sets forth his views clearly and concisely, but from such an illuminating, unusual and plausible angle that the inclusion of the preface in its entirety is deemed worthy and advisable.

> For my own diversion in leisure hours, and for the entertainment of my immediate family and near friends, the following pages have been written. The public would have little or no interest in the contents; and for that reason they will only be printed—not published. All the facts stated are within my own observation and experience, except such as are derived from authentic sources and not known to me of my own knowledge. Many little things unworthy of public mention will be noticed; but it is hoped that to friendly ears they will add zest to the book.
>
> When we write for the public we are apt to think how it will read; how it will look to the eyes of the world. We fear the critic. We do not give to our thoughts natural and exact expression. We sacrifice truth to taste. We smother the idea with redundancy. We dress it in a garb whose colors please the fancy of others. We borrow words and phrases, afraid to appear in our own homely attire. Therefore it is well to write for one's self first, and then for our family and friends. Thinking too much of what others have said, do say, or will say about us, is a wear and tear of the nervous system. It makes writing for publication laborious. It exhausts the nerve-force. It is a waste of energy. Instead of traveling along at an easy pace, in a pathway of our own, we are impelled to go by crossroads, over hills, across gulches; to dodge behind trees and rocks; by a fear of the ruthless, irresponsible reviewer, oftentimes more presumptuous than intelligent.

During the decade that elapsed after his graduation from Trinity College, while he was at home engaged in the practice of law, Mr. Welles made

a trip to New York City to visit a friend. He describes a part of his trip as follows:

> Mr. Taylor took me in an omnibus down to a resaurant on Nassau Street, where we had a "square meal." The pigs, and the razor-backs of a larger growth, were running everywhere in the streets, eating the offal thrown from the houses. They were the city scavengers. Towards night they would be seen running from corner to corner in quest of their homes. They would look around this corner and around that, all the time squealing, until the right corner was found, and then they would dart for the sty. Dickens' description, written later, is true to the letter.
>
> Looking northward from Twentieth Street, but few houses could be seen. Murray Hill was a pile of rocks. The Forty-second Street reservoir was finished, and there was nothing to obstruct the view of it. We walked up to and went upon it. I visited Barnum's Museum at the corner of Fulton Street and Broadway.

Of his military experience, Mr. Welles says:

> On graduating from college I became liable to military duty. I was warned to appear at the next drill-day of our company, accoutred as the law directs. I borrowed a cartridge-box and bayonet and sheath, and a musket, from a neighbor, and answered to my name at the roll-call. I went through the exercises to the satisfaction of the Captain, Henry Talcott. The next year Major-General Pratt called out the division to appear at Hartford. This comprised one-half of all the troops in the State. Of course I was there, equipped as at the first drill. Our regiment formed on Bridge Street. The meadows of East Hartford were chosen for the grand parade and evolutions. There was an immense crowd. All went off well and without a single accident. General Pratt had great military pride and enjoyed the display hugely.

Mr. Welles was a member of the South Glastonbury Blues for some time, until a change in the State laws relieved him from further military duty.

During the ten years that elapsed after college, during which time he was engaged in the practice of law, Mr. Welles' health continued to grow steadily worse, until at last the family doctor advised him to seek another and more equable climate, preferably in the West. After the death of the parents he loved so well, he disposed of his property and prepared to leave, delaying his departure only to marry Jerusha Howard Lord, whose indomitable spirit did not quail before visions of the hardships of a pioneer's life. A few days before the departure, Mr. Welles served on the committee of arrangements for the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Glastonbury, which was held on the eighteenth of May, and "was a notable success." After taking leave of his many friends, Mr. Welles left Glastonbury, accompanied by his wife, on May 23, 1853, en route for the West. He was thirty-two years of age at this time.

Mr. and Mrs. Welles spent some time at Aurora, Victor, Elgin, Port Byron, Galena, and St. Paul before finally settling in the town of St. Anthony, a thriving lumber center, which in the year 1873 was incorporated with the city of Minneapolis. Mr. Welles' advent into St. Anthony was the beginning of a long business and public career that had inestimable influence upon the State. During the first two years of his residence in St. Anthony he managed and supervised the largest sawmills in the vicinity, and gave the first and most important impetus to the growth of the town by building a dam in the rapids of the Mississippi River which added six months to the yearly working time of the lumber industry and exactly doubled the output. From this time on St. Anthony grew rapidly. He was a moving factor in the religious life of the community by his zealous work in the building of new churches and by assisting in every way possible the local ministers in their difficult work of spreading the gospel throughout the adjacent and sparsely-settled sections. In the spring of 1855 Mr. Welles was elected the first mayor of the city of St. Anthony, a city charter having been obtained but recently from the State Legislature, and while an incumbent of this important office worked unceasingly and tirelessly for the commercial, religious, educational, and industrial advancement of his adopted city. With several other prominent men of St. Anthony, he was instrumental in the erection of a suspension bridge across the river, this bridge being the very first to span the Mississippi throughout its entire length. Mr. Welles bought much property within the town site of the present city of St. Cloud, and bent his energies to good advantage in the building up of that city. His real estate interests increased in ratio with the retrogression of his lumber interests, the instability of the latter making the choice of another business advisable. His large holdings of property in St. Anthony began to be more and more in demand by mercantile firms and home builders. An astute business man, he prospered steadily, although seriously inconvenienced by the two great financial panics that swept over the great Northwest, leaving failure in their wakes. As a protagonist in the building of the first railroads, Mr. Welles received the heartfelt gratitude of his fellow-townsmen, and gave the second great impetus to the commercial growth of the community. During the winter of 1854-55, he was associated with Franklin Steele and Dr. A. E. Ames in the reduction of the great tract of land known as the Fort Snelling Reservation. The work of these men, after countless vicissitudes, was of extreme importance in the building up of the town and city by throwing open much of this land to settlement. In the year 1856 he accompanied Richard Chute to Washington to help in interesting the legislators favorably toward the passage of the land grant act. His work in this capacity was rewarded with success. In 1858, at the first Minneapolis town election, Mr. Welles was elected president of the Town Council, and also president of the Board of Education, and discharged the duties of each office



WELLES HOMESTEAD

with his customary ability. In 1868 Mr. Welles was deeply interested in the attempt to unite the two municipal corporations of St. Anthony and Minneapolis into a strong entity, and for his efforts received the appointment of the commission to draw up the necessary charter. This first attempt, however, failed, since neither municipality was yet willing to relinquish its rights. In the year 1863, Mr. Welles was made the Democratic nominee for the office of Governor of the State of Minnesota, nearly winning the election, although seriously hampered by a third party candidate. Mr. Welles had previously changed his political affiliations to the Democratic party from the Whigs, upon the latter merging with the Republican party.

In the building of some of the finest hotels and public buildings of the vicinity, Mr. Wells was particularly active. Upon the completion of one hotel, as a mark of appreciation for his efficient services in promoting the stock and in organizing the company, he was tendered a public dinner. Probably no man in the history of St. Anthony and Minneapolis was as active in so many varied projects, and all designed for the public welfare, as was Mr. Welles. As a director and first president of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad, he organized the company, pushed the road to completion, and successfully directed its operation, in the face of appalling odds, and was rewarded by the gratitude of his city and the complete discomfiture of the opposing faction. With unusual foresight Mr. Welles early recognized the possibilities of certain sections of St. Anthony and Minneapolis for business centers, and manipulated his large holdings of real estate to this end. Thus, Mr. Welles, and certain contemporaries, influenced the divisional growth of the cities, made this growth possible by public improvements, and ushered in a period of strong industrial and commercial life which has been directly responsible for the amazing and rapid growth of the State of Minnesota.

As a financier, Mr. Welles served as president and director of the Northwestern National Bank over a long period, building it up until it became one of the soundest and most successful financial institutions west of Chicago. He was also a trustee of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank, and was associated with its initial organization. His opinions in financial matters, or in public questions, always carried weight. In fact, as one review of his life points out: "Whenever any important public question was under discussion the opinion of Henry T. Welles was sought and his coöperation solicited. His views were often an influencing factor in shaping the course of events, and he was truly one of the empire builders of the Northwest."

Mr. Welles was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church throughout his life, and had acted as warden in three different parishes: Holy Trinity, Gethsemane, and St. Mark's. The present St. Mark's Church, at Hennepin Avenue and Oak Grove Street, stands on the site of the old Welles homestead.

Henry Titus Welles died at his home in Minneapolis, Minnesota, March

4, 1898, during his seventy-seventh year as a result of an attack of nervous prostration, from which he never fully recovered. He is described as having been a man of fine personal appearance, robust in his earlier years, quiet and dignified, and easily recognizable as a leader of men.

The passing of Henry Titus Welles lost to the State of Minnesota a man who had helped to shape her destiny with the sincerity, prescience, and efficiency of which only a great and noble citizen is capable. Press, pulpit, and fraternities united in eulogies of him who had done so much for the advancement and betterment of city, county, and State. The love and respect accorded Mr. Welles is fully evinced in the following excerpts of eulogistic surveys of his life, published shortly after his death.

The minutes of the Vestry of St. Mark's Church, says in part:

> Henry T. Welles was a man whose heart and mind led him to religion; he was a constant attendant upon the services of the Episcopal Church as long as his health would allow; he was one of the originators of St. Mark's Parish in 1868, and served it as a warden for ten years; he has always been a most liberal contributor to the Parish; he donated ground and gave largely towards building a rectory for his beloved rector, the late Bishop Thomas; an appeal to him for help by any religious organization always met with a generous response; many are the poor who will miss his kindly help; not only his own parish but the Diocese and its church workers will mourn his taking away.

The board of trustees of the Bishop Seabury Mission adopted resolutions, of which the following is a part:

> We, the Board of Trustees of the Bishop Seabury Mission, hereby place upon record, and in this form express to the members of his family our high appreciaton of the Christian character and noble work of our late associate, Mr. Henry T. Welles. As a member of this board from the beginning he was, so long as health permitted, uniformly regular in his attendance upon its meetings, judicious in his counsels, active in its work, sleepless in its interests, and generous in his contributions. As a devout churchman, a scholarly gentleman, a practical, clearsighted business man, and a valued personal friend, we sadly miss him from our deliberations. Our hearts go out in sympathy to his widow and children.

An issue of "The Churchman" says, in part:

> Mr. Welles manifested in his earlier years of New England residence marked characteristics as citizen, scholar, and Christian. Coming to Minnesota in 1853, he was one of the founders of the State and Church. . . . Mr. Welles' interest was larger than parochial. No mission or feeble parish in the city or in outlying territory was started apart from his counsel and aid. Bishop Whipple relied on his judgment in the establishment of Minnesota's Diocesan Institutions; his money was generously given and his counsel was of even greater service than his money.

In closing a long memorial sketch of the life of Henry T. Welles, the "Minnesota Church Record," under date of April, 1898, says:

> We need not speak of his parochial gifts which are gratefully remembered in Gethsemane and St. Mark's, of his interest in what was known as St. Mark's Free Chapel, of his benefactions to St. Barnabas Hospital and to the Bishop Seabury Mission, nor of the many other channels along which his beneficence flowed. The older churchmen of the Diocese remember his presence at our diocesan councils, his calm judgment, wisdom, and the confidence of the members in his opinions. He held the position of treasurer of the Diocese under great financial difficulties. He was the first layman appointed on the board of trustees of the Bishop Seabury Mission. He was chosen to represent the Diocese at the general convention; a member of the convention that elected Bishop Whipple, and at different times has served the Diocese as well as his Parish in every important position.
>
> Not only was Mr. Welles a man of business, a careful financier, but also a student. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, and intended to take holy orders, but the state of his health compelled him to relinquish this. He was a clear thinker. His discourses were thoughtful, and his leisure was devoted to reading, study, and writing, beyond the lot of most busy men. We have spoken here only of his relation to the church. His relation to the business interests of the city of his adoption, and to its material development, is a part of the history of Minneapolis. Esteemed by all who knew him he may be said to be of the number of those of whom it is written: "The memory of the just is blessed."

Henry T. Welles married, at Glastonbury, Connecticut, May 3, 1853, Jerusha Howard Lord, who was born in Bolton, Connecticut, a daughter of Joseph and Chloe (Moulton) Lord, of a prominent old New England family. (See Lord VIII.) Mrs. Welles survived her husband until May 29, 1921, when she died during her eighty-eighth year.

Children:

1. Henrietta.
2. Catharine Jerusha.
3. Henry Hobart.
4. Harriet Lord, married Arthur Maynard Eastman, and had five children: i. Mildred. ii. Welles, married Katherine Waldorf Benner. iii. Harriet, married Norman Howe North. iv. Katherine, married James McClellan Dain. v. Eleanor Henrietta, married Byron Gordon Webster.
5. Caroline Elizabeth.
6. Frances Simpson.

Lord

Arms—Argent, on a fesse between three cinquefoils azure, two pheons of the field.

Crest—A dexter arm hand clenched proper, in a maunch azure cuffed or.

THIS name is derived from a term applied to those who were master of, or in control of, landed estate in England. At the present time it is used in conjunction with names of the nobility in England. As early as 1373 A. D. the surname Lord appears, families of the name settling in Nottingham, Cambridge, and in Huntingdonshire. Roger and Walter le Lord, of Cambridge and Huntingdon, respectively, are the first of the name which appears on the records. The name in the course of the next hundred years appears in Cumberland and Derbyshire.

Thomas Lord, of Brampton, Cumberland, was son of a George Lord by his wife Joan. He married, about 1620, Margaret Hatfield, daughter of Ralph Hatfield. He was a contemporary of Thomas Lord, an emigrant from England, and probably from Derbyshire, who settled in Hartford, Connecticut.

I

THOMAS LORD, immigrant ancestor, was in England as early as 1590. He came from Essex County, England, on the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635, landed in Boston, Massachusetts, lived one year in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and then removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was one of the first settlers and a man of position and influence. He married, in England, Dorothy, surname unknown.

Children:

1. Richard, born in 1611.
2. Thomas, born in 1619, settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut.
3. Ann, born about 1621.
4. *William*, of whom further.
5. John, born about 1625.
6. Robert, born about 1627; was a sea captain.
7. Amie (given in some records as Irene), born about 1629.
8. Dorothy, born in 1631.



Lord

II

WILLIAM LORD, son of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, was born in County Essex, England, about 1623, and died in 1678. He settled at Saybrook, Connecticut. He married and had fourteen children.

Children:

1. *William*, of whom further.
2. Thomas, born in December, 1645.
3. Richard, born in May, 1647.
4. Mary, born in May, 1649.
5. Robert, born in August, 1651.
6. John, born in September, 1653.
7. Joseph, born in September, 1656.
8. Benjamin.
9. Daniel.
10. James.
11. Samuel.

Three more daughters.

III

WILLIAM LORD, son of William Lord, was born in 1643, and died in 1696. He settled at East Haddam, Connecticut. He married Mary Shaler.

Children:

1. Mary, born in 1678.
2. William, born in 1680, died in 1736.
3. Sarah, born in 1682.
4. Jonathan, born in 1685.
5. *Nathaniel*, of whom further.
6. Hannah, born in 1689.
7. John, born in 1693.
8. Dorothy.

IV

NATHANIEL LORD, son of William and Mary (Shaler) Lord, was born in 1687, and died in East Haddam, Connecticut, in 1740. He married Hannah Emmons, and they were the parents of six children, among whom was *Daniel*, of further mention.

V

DANIEL LORD, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Emmons) Lord, was born about 1717, as the records show that Daniel Lord died at Vernon, Connecticut, January 15, 1785, "aged 67." He resided at Millington, East Haddam, Connecticut, and his later history was unknown to the compiler of

the Chapman Genealogy; but there seems little doubt that he and his wife Lydia were the Daniel and widow who died at Vernon, only about twenty-five miles from Millington. Especially so, when it is noted that the record of the baptism of the two children of their son, Daniel, Jr., is found on the same Vernon Church records. He married, October 11, 1751, Lydia Chapman, born November 9, 1721, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia Chapman, of Saybrook, Connecticut. (See Chapman IV.) "The widow Lord" died April 9, 1786, at Vernon, Connecticut, "aged 64." She was a direct descendant of Robert Chapman, who came from Hull, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in August, 1635, and the following November removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, and married Ann Blith, or Bliss. Robert Chapman, Jr., son of the first settler, married as his second wife, Mrs. Mary Sheather, widow of Samuel Sheather, and had a son Benjamin, who was the father of Lydia Chapman who married Daniel Lord, as mentioned above.

Children, all born at Millington, Connecticut:

1. Lydia, born July 22, 1752, died November 3, 1752.
2. *Daniel,* of whom further.
3. Nathaniel, born November 10, 1755.
4. Lydia, born March 13, 1757.
5. Louisa, born October 8, 1760.
6. Benjamin, born September 9, 1763.

VI

DANIEL LORD, son of Daniel and Lydia (Chapman) Lord, was born at Millington, East Haddam, Connecticut, May 21, 1754, and died at Bolton, Connecticut, in 1834 or 1835. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, serving as ensign at the Lexington Alarm under Captain Joseph Jewett. "Deacon Daniel Lord" united with the Columbia, Connecticut, Congregational Church by letter, in 1800, and was chosen deacon in 1801. Daniel Lord and wife Jane, "from Columbia," were admitted to the Bolton Church, April 2, 1809. He married, at Bolton, Connecticut, January 22, 1789, Mrs. Jane (Hyde) Knight, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Huntington) Hyde, of Norwich, West Farms (now Franklin), Connecticut. (See Hyde V.) She was born at Norwich, July 9, 1755, and married (first), September 14, 1783, Joseph Knight. Daniel Lord was her second husband.

Children, born at Bolton, Connecticut, and baptized, as infants, at the Vernon Church:

1. *Joseph,* of whom further.
2. Daniel, born September 24, 1791; married Clarissa, surname unknown.

VII

JOSEPH LORD, son of Daniel and Jane (Hyde-Knight) Lord, was born at Bolton, Connecticut, November 5, 1789, and was a resident there. He married, at Bolton, Connecticut, December 1, 1814, Chloe Moulton, daughter of Samuel and Chloe (Howard) Moulton. She was born at Bolton, May 21, 1792. Her parents were married at Bolton, October 2, 1791, and were admitted to the church at Bolton, July 6, 1800. Her mother, Chloe (Howard) Moulton, was born at Bolton, June 13, 1768, a daughter of John and Chloe (Talcott) Howard. The name "Howard" has been handed down, as an honor to the bearer, to the daughter of Joseph and Chloe (Moulton) Lord.

Children:

1. Nancy Maria.
2. Walter Huntington.
3. William Barzillia.
4. Elizabeth Chloe.
5. Ellard Joseph.
6. Sarah Celia.
7. Samuel Moulton.
8. Russell Dickerson.
9. *Jerusha Howard*, of further mention.

VIII

JERUSHA HOWARD LORD, daughter of Joseph and Chloe (Moulton) Lord, was born in Bolton, Connecticut, in 1833. She married Henry Titus Welles. (See Welles VII.)

Hyde

Arms—Azure, a chevron between three lozenges or.
Crest—An eagle, wings endorsed sable, beaked and membered or.

THE family name Hyde is derived from one of the six Hyde parishes of England, and these originally derived their names from location "at the hide," a plot of about one hundred and twenty acres of land.

John de la Hyde is recorded in the Hundred Rolls of Oxfordshire, 1273 A. D., and Adam Atte Hyde in the Writs of Parliament, 1300 A. D.

There are several titled families of the name in England, but the highest are now extinct. The Hyde families of Norbury and Hyde, County Chester, whose arms are herein described, descended from Sir Robert Hyde, living in the reign of Henry III, and his wife, the heiress of Norbury. This ancient family was the parent stock of the Hydes of Denton and Urmeston, County Lancaster; of Westhatch, County Wilts; and of Castle Hyde, County Cork. The eventual heiress, Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, Esq., of Norbury and Hyde, married George Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of New York.

I

WILLIAM HYDE first appears on record at Hartford, Connecticut, as one of the original settlers of that place in 1636. He probably came over with the Rev. Thomas Hooker, of Leicestershire, to Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, in 1633. He owned lands in Hartford until 1639. About 1648 he removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, and his daughter married there in 1652. He was one of the thirty-five original proprietors of Norwich, Connecticut, which was settled in 1660, and was a man of importance there, often elected selectman. He died at Norwich, January 6, 1681. His wife's name is not known, and she probably died either at Hartford or Saybrook.

Children:

1. Hester, born probably in England; married in 1652, John Post.
2. *Samuel*, of whom further.

II

SAMUEL HYDE, son of William Hyde, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1637, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1677. He mar-

EDMUNDS.

Arms—Azure, an eagle, wings endorsed or.

Crest—A winged lion couchant guardant or.

GLOVER.

Arms—Sable, a chevron erminois between three crescents argent.

Crest—A crossbow azure between two wings or.

TALCOTT.

Arms—Argent, on a pale sable, three roses of the field.

Crest—A demi-griffin erased argent, gorged with a collar sable charged with three roses of the first.

Motto—*Virtus sola nobilitas.* (Virtue the sole nobility.)

HYDE.

Arms—Azure, a chevron between three lozenges or.

Crest—An eagle, wings endorsed sable, beaked and membered or.

HUNTINGTON—HUNTINGDON.

Arms—Or, billettée a lion rampant azure.

Crest—A crosier argent.

CHAPMAN.

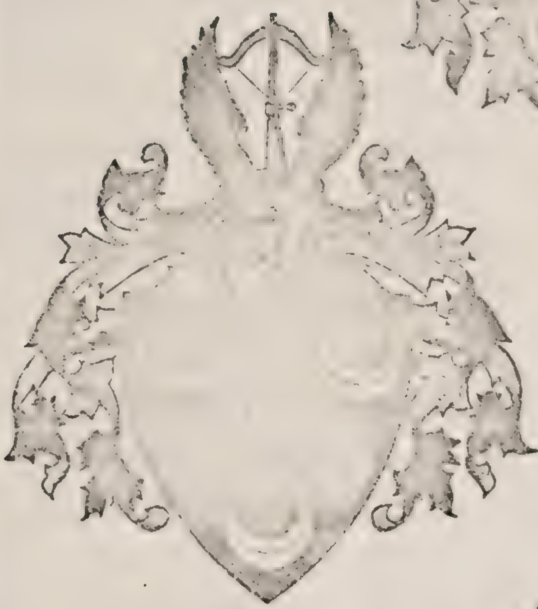
Arms—Per chevron argent and gules a crescent counterchanged.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed, habited in mail proper, cuffed argent, holding in the hand proper a broken tilting spear or enfiled with a chaplet vert.

Motto—*Crescit sub pondere virtus.* (Virtue thrives under oppression.)



Edmunds



Glover



Talcott



Hyde



Huntington



Chapman

ried, in June, 1659, Jane Lee, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Brown) Lee. (See Lee II.) Her father died on the passage from England, but the mother and family settled at Saybrook. Samuel Hyde and his wife removed to Norwich in 1660.

Children, born at Norwich, Connecticut:

1. Elizabeth, born August, 1660, the first white child born in Norwich.
2. Phebe, born in January, 1663.
3. Samuel, born in May, 1665.
4. John, born in December, 1667.
5. William, born in January, 1670.
6. *Thomas*, of whom further.
7. Sarah, born in February, 1675, died in 1675.
8. Jabez, born in May, 1677.

III

THOMAS HYDE, fourth son of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, in July, 1672, and died in Norwich, West Farms (now Franklin), Connecticut, April 9, 1755. He married, in December, 1697, Mary Backus, born in November, 1672, died March 27, 1752, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Spencer) Backus, of Norwich.

Children, born at Norwich, Connecticut:

1. Mary, born February 21, 1698.
2. *Thomas*, of whom further.
3. Phebe, born March 16, 1702.
4. Jacob, born January 20, 1703.
5. Jane, born December 4, 1704.
6. Abner, born September 21, 1706.

IV

THOMAS HYDE, son of Thomas and Mary (Backus) Hyde, was born in Norwich West Farms, July 29, 1699, and died in Norwich West Farms, April 13, 1782. He was a farmer. He married, November 9, 1732, Elizabeth Huntington, born August 14, 1716, died August 6, 1759, daughter of James and Priscilla (Miller) Huntington, of Norwich. (See Huntington IV.)

Children, born at Norwich West Farms:

1. Thomas, born May 11, 1735.
2. Jerusha, born June 14, 1737.
3. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1739.
4. Priscilla, born March 5, 1742.
5. Zerviah, born November 15, 1746.
6. Vaniah, born December 17, 1750.

7. Mary, born November 2, 1754.
8. *Jane*, of whom further.

V

JANE HYDE, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Huntington) Hyde, was born July 9, 1757. She married (first), September 14, 1783, Joseph Knight. She married (second), January 22, 1780, Daniel Lord, son of Daniel and Lydia (Chapman) Lord. (See Lord VI.)

Huntington

Arms—Or, billettée a lion rampant azure.
Crest—A crosier argent.

THE family name Huntington means "of Huntington" parish, and there is one parish of that name in each of the following counties: Whishire, Yorkshire, Staffordshire and Herefordshire. The patronymic Huntington is also in some cases a corruption of Huntingdon.

I

THOMAS HUNTINGTON had three children born in England (probably in Hempstead, Essex):

1. *Richard*, of whom further.
2. Thomas.
3. Elizabeth.

II

RICHARD HUNTINGTON, son of Thomas Huntington, was born about 1460. He married, in 1498, Alice Loring, daughter of Simon Loring, of Little Sampford, County Essex.

Children:

1. Robert.
2. *Christopher*, of whom further.
3. John.
4. Simon, died young.
5. Richard.

III

CHRISTOPHER HUNTINGTON, son of Richard and Alice (Loring) Huntington, was born December 18, 1500. He married, April 7, 1537, Elizabeth Bailey, daughter of George Bailey (or Bayley), of London.

Children:

George, of whom further, and seven other sons.
One daughter.

IV

GEORGE HUNTINGTON, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Bailey) Huntington, was born January 9, 1538. He married, August 5, 1580, Anne Fenwick, daughter of Robert Fenwick.

Children:

1. Margaret, born May 11, 1581.
2. Samuel, born February 16, 1582.
3. *Simon*, of whom further.
4. George, born June 2, 1585.
5. Andrew, born January 18, 1587.
6. Robert, born March 6, 1589.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

SIMON HUNTINGTON, son of George and Anne (Fenwick) Huntington, was born August 7, 1583, and died on way to New England, 1633. He married (probably second), June 21, 1627, Margaret Baret, daughter of Christopher Baret, mayor of Norwich, 1634, 1648. His widow Margaret married, 1635, Thomas Stoughton, and they removed to Windsor, Connecticut.

Children of Simon Huntington:

1. William.
2. Christopher, born probably in the spring of 1628.
3. *Simon*, of whom further.
4. Thomas.
5. Ann.

II

SIMON HUNTINGTON, son of Simon Huntington, but probably by first marriage, was born in England, in 1629, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, June 28, 1706. He settled in Saybrook, Connecticut, but in 1660 he joined the colonists who settled Norwich, and from that time on was among the first citizens of Norwich, both in church and State. He was chosen, soon after the settlement, at Norwich as deacon of Mr. Fitch's church, in which capacity he served until succeeded by his son in 1696. In 1674 and 1685 he represented Norwich in the General Court; and in 1690 and 1696 he was Selectman. He married, in Saybrook, Connecticut, in October, 1653, Sarah Clarke, who died in Milford, Connecticut, in 1721, aged sixty-eight years, daughter of John Clarke. (See Clarke I.)

Children, first three born at Saybrook, the remainder at Norwich:

1. Sarah, born in August, 1654, died in 1683.
2. Mary, born in August, 1657.
3. Simon, born February 6, 1659, died November 2, 1736.
4. Joseph, born in September, 1661, died in Windham, in December 1747.

5. Elizabeth, born in February, 1664, died an infant.
6. Samuel, born March 1, 1665, died in Lebanon, May 10, 1717.
7. Elizabeth, born October 6, 1669.
8. Nathaniel, born July 10, 1672, died young.
9. Daniel, born March 13, 1675-76, died September 13, 1741.
10. *James,* of whom further.

III

JAMES HUNTINGTON, son of Simon and Sarah (Clarke) Huntington, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, May 8, 1680, and died in Norwich, September 3, 1727. He was a man of more than ordinary energy, and was especially prominent in the more important business enterprises of Norwich. He served as ensign of the Train Band in 1721, and deputy to the General Court in 1727; and was the only one in his generation of that Huntington trio of whom the historian of Norwich says "in the early part of the next (18th) century, there were, perhaps, no more distinguished men in the town." He married, February 3, 1702-03, Priscilla Miller. (See Miller I.)

Children, born in Norwich, Connecticut:

1. Jerusha, born January 15, 1704-05, died November 10, 1733.
2. James, born February 2, 1706-07.
3. Peter, born March 18, 1708-09.
4. Jacob, born April 20, 1711, died 1726.
5. Nathaniel, born August 20, 1713.
6. *Elizabeth,* of whom further.

IV

ELIZABETH HUNTINGTON, daughter of James and Priscilla (Miller) Huntington, was born August 14, 1716, and died in Norwich West Farms, Connecticut, August 6, 1759. She married, November 9, 1732, Thomas Hyde, son of Thomas and Mary (Backus) Hyde, of Norwich West Farms. (See Hyde IV.)

Chapman

Arms—Per chevron argent and gules a crescent counterchanged.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed, habited in mail proper, cuffed argent, holding in the hand proper a broken tilting spear or enfiled with a chaplet vert.

Motto—*Crescit sub pondere virtus.* (Virtue thrives under oppression.)

THE surname Chapman had its origin in the Old English verb "ceap" (M. E. cheap), which means literally "to barter," and has its counterpart in all languages derived from the Teutonic stem. The noun derived from the verb was chapman, which in medieval England meant generally any trader or dealer, a merchant. From the occupative name the surname was derived early in the thirteenth century, and we find the entry Thomas le Chapman in the Hundred Rolls, 1273. Other names from the same stem are the famous "Cheapside," and the word "chap," now a slang term, which originally meant a customer.

The American Chapmans descend from several unrelated progenitors, who settled in different parts of the New England Colonies in the middle and latter half of the seventeenth century. Many of those who bear the name have made valuable contributions to the life of the great nation of the Western world. "Honorable rather than famous" is the phrase used by Chapman, author of the work entitled "The Chapman Family."

I

ROBERT CHAPMAN, born in 1616, died October 13, 1687, came from Hull, Yorkshire, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1635, whence he sailed with Lion Gardiner on November 3, as one of a company of twenty men sent by Sir Richard Saltonstall to make settlements under the patent of Lord Say and Seal, at what is now Saybrook, Connecticut. He is supposed to have been about eighteen years of age at the time. He was a man of influence at Saybrook, serving as town clerk for many years; and for a long term of years as commissioner for Saybrook. He was elected as Saybrook's deputy at the General Court forty-three times, and was therefore a member of the Legislature at more sessions than any other man, from the time of the settlement of Saybrook to the present. He was also assistant to the Governor nine times. He was a very large landholder in Saybrook and East Haddam, and left 4,500 acres in Hebron, which he received as one

of the legatees of Uncas and his sons, bequesting 1,500 acres to each of his three sons. He himself settled on a tract at Oyster River, about two miles west of Saybrook Fort. The records state that he married, April 29, 1642, Ann Blith, but it is probable that the name was Bliss, a surname which frequently appears on Saybrook records, while the record of this marriage is the only record of Blith. She died November 20, 1685.

Children, born at Saybrook, Connecticut:

1. John, born July (about the first), 1644.
2. *Robert,* of whom further.
3. Anna, born September 21, 1648, died in September, 1649.
4. Hannah, born October 4, 1650.
5. Nathaniel, born February 16, 1653.
6. Mary, born April 15, 1655.
7. Sarah, born September 25, 1657.

II

ROBERT CHAPMAN, son of Robert and Ann (Blith or Bliss) Chapman, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, in September, 1646, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, November 10, 1711. He owned 2,000 acres of land in Saybrook, East Haddam, and Hebron, Connecticut, and was a man of extensive influence in civil affairs. He was for many years clerk of Oyster River quarter, and commissioner and surveyor for the town of Saybrook. Shortly after his father's death, he was elected Representative to the State Legislature, and filled the office at eighteen sessions. He was highly esteemed in the church, which appointed him delegate to the assembly that formed the Saybrook Platform in 1708. This instrument was the standard for the Congregational churches of Connecticut for a century and a half. He married (first), July 27, 1671, Sarah Griswold, of Norwich, Connecticut. She died April 7, 1692. He married (second), October 29, 1694, Mrs. Mary Sheather, widow of Samuel Sheather, of Kenilworth (now Killingworth), Connecticut.

Children of the first marriage, born at Saybrook, Connecticut:

1. Samuel, born September 12, 1672.
2. Robert, born April 19, 1675.
3. Sarah, born September 12, 1677, died October 15, 1677.
4. Francis, born August 5, 1678, died unmarried, 1716.
5. Dorcas, born August 26, 1680, died in September, 1680.
6. Stephen, born November 24, 1681, died March 14, 1686.
7. A son, born March 6, 1683, died March 10, 1683.
8. Sarah, born December 19, 1686, died January 25, 1689.
9. A son, born November 6, 1689, died November 9, 1689.

Children of second marriage:

10. *Benjamin*, of whom further.
11. Mehetabel, born May 15, 1697, died March 1, 1698.
12. Stephen, born March 5, 1699, died February 3, 1708.
13. Abigail, born March 20, 1701.

III

BENJAMIN CHAPMAN, son of Robert and Mary (Sheather) Chapman, was born March 1, 1696, and resided at Saybrook. He married Lydia Streeter, and lived at Saybrook.

Children, born at Saybrook:

1. *Lydia*, of whom further.
2. Anne, born November 9, 1723.
3. Benjamin, born November 8, 1725.
4. Mercy, born October 27, 1726.
5. Mabel, born August 10, 1730.
6. Abigail, born September 3, 1736.
7. Mehetabel, born February 8, 1739.

IV

LYDIA CHAPMAN, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Streeter) Chapman, was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, November 9, 1721, and died in Vernon, Connecticut, April 9, 1786. She married, October 11, 1751, Daniel Lord. (See Lord V.)

Talcott

Arms—Argent, on a pale sable, three roses of the field.
Crest—A demi-griffin erased argent, gorged with a collar sable charged with three roses of the first.
Motto—*Virtus sola nobilitas.* (Virtue the sole nobility.)

THE family name Talcot (1558 A. D.) Talcott (1634) means "of the tall cottage." The family was originally of Warwickshire, England.

John Talcott, a descendant, was living in Colchester, County Essex, before 1558, when the coat-of-arms was granted. He died in 1606. He married (first) a Wells. He married (second) Marie Pullen. Children of first marriage:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. Robert, married Joanna Drane. He died in 1641.
3. Daughter, who married a Barnard.

John Talcott, son of John and ——— (Wells) Talcott, died at Braintree, County Essex, early in 1604. He lived at Braintree. He married Anne Skinner, daughter of William and Margery Skinner. (See Skinner II.) Children, born at Braintree, England:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. Rachel. m. John Steele. D. Oct. 24, 1653.
3. Anne.
4. Mary, married Bagot Eggliston, and came to Windsor, Connecticut.
5. Grace.
6. Sarah.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

JOHN TALCOTT, son of John and Anne (Skinner) Talcott, was born in England. He first came to Boston, Massachusetts, with others of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's company in the ship "Lion," which sailed from England, June 22, 1632, and arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, September 16, 1632. This company first settled at Newtown, now Cambridge, where John Talcott was admitted a freeman, November 6, 1632; was one of the Representatives in the General Court for Newtown, May 14, 1634, and was

chosen, February 4, 1634, one of the Selectmen of Newtown. He was the fifth greatest proprietor of houses and lands in the town, owning four houses. He sold all his possessions in Newtown, May 1, 1636, and with one hundred others, led by the Rev. Mr. Hooker, became one of the founders of the present city of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636. John Talcott was one of the Chief Magistrates of Connecticut Colony until his death at his mansion on Main Street, Hartford, in March, 1660. He married, in England, Dorothy Mott, daughter of Mark and Frances (Gutter) Mott, of Braintree, England. She died in Hartford, in February, 1670. (See Mott III.)

Children:

1. Mary, born in England; married Rev. John Russell, June 28, 1649.
2. *John,* of whom further.
3. Samuel, born in Newtown, Massachusetts, about 1635, died in Wethersfield, in November, 1691.

II

JOHN TALCOTT, son of John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott, was born in Braintree, England, before 1632, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, July 23, 1688. He resided in Hartford; was elected Deputy, or Assistant Magistrate of Connecticut Colony, May 18, 1654; and on May 17, 1660, was elected treasurer to succeed his father. This office he held until 1676. He was one of the patentees of the charter granted to Connecticut, April 20, 1662; was chosen captain in 1660, and in 1676, during King Philip's War, he resigned his office as treasurer and was appointed major in the "Standing army" of Connecticut, later being promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He died intestate, and his property, amounting to £2,232, was claimed by his oldest surviving son, Governor Joseph Talcott, by right of primogeniture. He married (first), October 29, 1650, Helena Wakeman, daughter of John Wakeman, treasurer of Connecticut Colony. She died June 22, 1674. (See Wakeman II.) He married (second), November 9, 1676, Mary Cook.

Children by first marriage, born in Hartford, Connecticut:

1. John, born November 24, 1651, died in 1653.
2. John, born December 14, 1653, died July 30, 1683.
3. Elizabeth, born February 21, 1655.
4. Samuel, born August 21, 1658, died April 4, 1681.
5. *Mary,* of whom further.
6. Hannah, born December 8, 1663, died March 28, 1696.
7. Dorothy, born February 20, 1666, died May 28, 1696.
8. Joseph, born November 16, 1669, died October 11, 1741.
9. Helena, born June 17, 1674, died in 1703.

Children by second marriage:

10. Ruth, born September 12, 1677.
11. Sarah, born November 16, 1679, died December 6, 1679.
12. Rachel, born February 23, 1681.
13. Jonathan, born February 15, 1683-84, died before 1688.
14. Hezekiah, born February 24, 1685-86, died February 13, 1764.

III

MARY TALCOTT, daughter of John and Helena (Wakeman) Talcott, was born August 26, 1661, and died April 19, 1723. She married, 1691-1692, Richard Edwards, son of William and Agnes Edwards. (See Edwards II.)

Richards

Arms—Sable, a chevron between three fleurs-de-lis argent.
Crest—A griffin's head erased or.

THE family name Richards is from the possessive of Richard, the Christian name, meaning "kingly power." Yonge ascribes its popularity in England to St. Ricehard, a king of Kent, who became a monk. Hamo, "fil. Ricardi," is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Norfolk, A. D. 1273; and Adam Ricard in Kirby's Quest, A. D. 1327.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

THOMAS RICHARDS, the first of the name who arrived in New England, was born about 1590. He was a merchant of high standing, with the title of Mr. He came with the company who were from Dorchester in Dorsetshire, England, and probably was from the same vicinity, in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630, with his wife and several children. This company founded Dorchester, Massachusetts, in that year, and Thomas Richards was chosen, October 8, 1633, as the third of twelve Selectmen for Dorchester. He lived in Dorchester until 1636, when he removed to Weymouth, where he became partner in a grist mill. His will was proved January 28, 1650-51, and is said to bear the date December 17, 1650. Therefore his death occurred between the two dates. His wife's Christian name was Welthean Loring.

Children, first five born in England:

1. John, born probably in 1615, died April 2, 1694.
2. Thomas, died, unmarried, in Boston, 1648-50.
3. Mary, died June 24, 1659; married Thomas Hinkley, Governor of Plymouth.
4. Alice, died December 12, 1671; married William Bradford, Deputy-Governor of Plymouth.
5. Anna.
6. *James*, of whom further.
7. Benjamin, married, October 10, 1661, died about 1665.
8. Joseph, died a minor soon after 1651.
9. Hannah, died in Boston, November 10, 1651.
10. Samuel died young, after 1651.

II

JAMES RICHARDS, son of Thomas and Welthean Richards, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1631, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, June 9, 1680. He took the freeman's oath at Boston, May 26, 1652, but between that date and 1662 he is presumed to have been much of the time in England. In 1662 he settled in Hartford; in 1663 was chosen selectman; and in October, 1664, was chosen an assistant for the Connecticut Colony. In 1672 he, with Governor John Winthrop, was chosen a commissioner of the United Colonies, and again in 1675, for the purpose of rendering the union of the New England Colonies permanent. He owned land in England at the time of his decease. He married, about 1660, Sarah Gibbons, daughter of William Gibbons, of Hartford, Connecticut. (See Gibbons I.)

Children, all except the first born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. Sarah, born in Warwickshire, England, February 23, 1661, died in 1690.
2. Mary, born August 26, 1663, died June 26, 1732.
3. *Jerusha,* of whom further.
4. Nathaniel (?), born May 19, 1667.
5. John, born December 18, 1668, died 1670.
6. Thomas, born September 16, 1670.
7. Elizabeth, born September 3, 1672.
8. John, born and died in 1674.
9. John, born in 1676, died in 1677.
10. Abigail, born May 22, 1678, died in 1679.
11. Anne, born November 25, 1680, died in 1694.

III

JERUSHA RICHARDS, daughter of James and Sarah (Gibbons) Richards, was born June 28, 1665, and died in Boston, July 25, 1697. She married Rev. (afterward Governor) Gurdon Saltonstall. (See Saltonstall IV.)

Ward

Arms—Azure, a cross between four eagles displayed argent.
Crest—On a mount vert a hind couchant argent.

THE family name Ward is from the office of ward, guard, or watchman; less frequently "of the ward," or place guarded. Robert le Warde is recorded in the Hundred Rolls of Oxfordshire, A. D. 1273; and Walter de la Warde in the Hundred Rolls of Suffolk, A. D. 1273. The arms described are those of the Ward families of Gorleston and Homersfield, of Suffolk, England, and were granted in 1593.

I

JOHN WARD, of Revenhall and Alborow, County Norfolk, had a son *Robert,* of whom further.

II

ROBERT WARD, son of John Ward, was of Redenhall (a place adjacent to Revenhall) and Alborow, County Norfolk.

III

JOHN WARD, son of Robert Ward, was a preacher at Haverhill, a parish on the border of counties Essex and Suffolk, England (will probated 1598). He married Susan, surname unknown.

Children:

1. Samuel, the famous town preacher of Ipswich, England.
2. *Nathaniel,* of whom further.

3-4. Abigail and Mary.

5. John, rector at Dinnington, Suffolk; later, preacher in Bury; still later, rector of St. Clement's Parish, Ipswich, England.

IV

NATHANIEL WARD, son of John and Susan Ward, was born in Haverhill, Suffolk, England, 1570, and died in Shenfield, County Essex, England, in 1653. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Cambridge University in 1603. He was a barrister, but later entered the ministry. He was pastor, 1634-1646, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, afterwards of

Shenfield in Essex. He wrote at Ipswich the book called the "Simple Cobbler of Agawam," and others.

V

REV. JOHN WARD, son of Nathaniel Ward, was born in Haverhill, Suffolk, England, November 5, 1606, and died in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 27, 1693. He held the degree of Master of Arts in 1630; was pastor at Haverhill, Massachusetts, 1641. He married, in England, the marriage allegation being dated May 24, 1636, and representing him to be "of the parish of Hadleigh ad Castrum in the county of Kent," and his wife Alice, daughter of Nicholas Edmunds, of Alkham in Kent, to be a "spinster, aged about 24 years." She died March 24, 1679-80. (See Edmunds.)

Children, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts:

1. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
2. Mary, born June 24, 1649, died October 11, 1685.

VI

ELIZABETH WARD, daughter of Rev. John and Alice (Edmunds) Ward, was born April 9, 1647, and died April 29, 1741. She married, December 28, 1663, Nathaniel Saltonstall. (See Saltonstall III.)

Edmunds

Arms—Azure, an eagle, wings endorsed or.
Crest—A winged lion couchant guardant or.

THE family name Edmunds is from the possessive case of the Christian name Edmund, Anglo-Saxon Eadmund, meaning "successful protection." It is, however, more often spelled Edmonds.

Nicholas Edmunds, of Alkham in County Kent, England, had a daughter Alice, born about 1612, as appears by the record, discovered by the famous English genealogist, Colonel Joseph L. Chester, of the marriage license, allegation dated May 24, 1636, with the request "to be married in the parish church of St. Leonard in Foster lane, London," in which she is described as daughter of Nicholas Edmunds, of Alkham in Kent, "spinster, aged about 24 years." She married the Rev. John Ward, later pastor at Haverhill, Massachusetts. (See Ward V.)



Saltonstall
(Saltonstan)

Saltonstall

Saltonstall-Saltonstan Arms—Or. a bend between two eagles displayed sable.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a pelican's head azure, vulning its breast gules.

THE Saltonstall family is an old and honorable one, which for centuries has been located in Yorkshire, England. From earliest times its members have been distinguished for courage and daring, and their qualities early won for them the right to bear heraldic arms. Samuel Saltonstall, of Rookee Hall in Hipperholme, adjoining North Ouram, and of Huntwicke, England, married, as his first wife, Anne Ramsden, daughter of John Ramsden, Esquire, of Langley, and among their children was *Sir Richard,* of further mention.

I

SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son of Samuel and Anne (Ramsden) Saltonstall, was born in 1586, baptized at Halifax, April 4, 1586, and died about 1658. In his will of that date he left a legacy to Harvard College. He was lord of the Manor of Ledsham, near Leeds, which he purchased of the Harebreds, and afterwards sold to the Earl of Strafford. He was justice of the peace, and treasurer for lame soldiers, first year of Charles I (1605). After the death of his first wife, he sold his lands and removed with his children to New England. He was first associate of the Massachusetts Bay Company; and was appointed first assistant. He commenced the settlement of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1630, and returned to England in 1631. He was an original patentee of Connecticut with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook, and others, and ever maintained a strong interest in the New England Colonies. He married (first) Grace Kaye, daughter of Robert Kaye, Esquire, of Woodsome, and aunt to Sir John Kaye, of a very ancient family of Yorkshire. He married (second) Elizabeth West, daughter of Sir Thomas West (Lord Delaware, 1602). He married (third) Martha Wilfred. No children were born of the second and third marriages.

Children of Sir Richard and Grace (Kaye) Saltonstall:

1. *Richard,* of whom further.
2. Rosamond, came to New England in 1630, returned to England in 1631, and was still living in 1650.

3. Grace, accompanied her sister Rosamond.
4. Robert, came to New England in 1630; was at Watertown and Boston, Massachusetts; a member of the Artillery Company in 1638; died unmarried in 1650.
5. Samuel, owned many lots in Watertown; died unmarried in 1696.
6. Henry, owned three hundred and eighty-eight acres at Watertown; member of the Artillery Company in 1639; graduated at Harvard in the first class, 1642; returned to England.

II

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son of Sir Richard and Grace (Kaye) Saltonstall, was born at Woodsome, seat of the Kaye family, Yorkshire, England, in 1610, and died at Hulme, England, April 29, 1694. He entered Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1627, but left in 1630 to come with his father to New England. He was in England from 1631 until 1635, when he settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was Deputy to the General Court, 1635-37, and an Assistant from 1637 to 1649, in 1664, and from 1680 to 1683. He visited England several times, and died there. He married, in England, in June, 1633, Muriel Gurdon, born about 1613, daughter of Brampton and Muriel (Sedley) Gurdon, of Assington, Suffolk, England.

Children:

1. Muriel, born in England in 1634; married Sir Edward Moseley, of Hulme, Lancaster.
2. Richard, died in 1666, without issue.
3. *Nathaniel,* of whom further.
4. Abigail, born in 1640; married Thomas Harley, of England.
5. Elizabeth, married Hercules Horsley, Esquire.

III

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, son of Richard and Muriel (Gurdon) Saltonstall, was born about 1639 at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died May 21, 1707. He graduated from Harvard College in 1659, and settled at Haverhill, Massachusetts, where his father made a settlement upon him of eight hundred acres of land at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and in other localities. He took the oath of freeman in 1665; was chosen Representative in 1666; from 1669 to 1671 was town clerk of Haverhill; from 1679 to 1686, colonel of Essex Regiment; assistant, 1679 to 1686, and 1689 to 1692; member of the Council; Judge of the Oyer and Terminer Court, 1692; refused to serve in witchcraft trials. He married, December 28, 1663, Elizabeth Ward, born April 9, 1647, died April 29, 1741, daughter of Rev. John and Alice (Edmunds) Ward, of Haverhill, Massachusetts.



The Honorable

GURDON SALTONSTALL Esq:
Governor of Connecticut. from
Jan. 1707 to September 20 1724

Children:

1. *Gurdon,* of whom further.
2. Elizabeth, born September 17, 1668; married (first) Rev. John Denison; (second) Rev. Roland Cotton.
3. Richard, born April 25, 1672; married Mehitabel Wainwright.
4. Nathaniel, born September 5, 1674; married Mrs. Dorothy Frizel, widow of John Frizel.
5. John, born August 14, 1678, died October 2, 1681.

IV

GOVERNOR GURDON SALTONSTALL, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ward) Saltonstall, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 26, 1666, and died September 20, 1724. He graduated from Harvard College in 1684, and as a minister settled at New London, Connecticut, November 19, 1691. He was Governor of Connecticut from 1708 until the time of his death. He held the Manor of Killingly near Pontefract in Yorkshire, England, and built a mansion at Lake Saltonstall, near Branford, five miles from New Haven, Connecticut. He married (first) Jerusha Richards, who died in Boston, Massachusetts, July 25, 1697, daughter of James Richards, of Hartford, Connecticut. (See Richards III.) He married (second) Elizabeth Rosewell, daughter and sole heir of William Rosewell, Esquire, of Branford, and Catharine (Russell) Rosewell, the last named of whom died in New London, Connecticut, September 13, 1710, daughter of Hon. Richard Russell, of Charlestown. He married (third) Mrs. Mary (Whittingham) Clarke, daughter of William and Mary (Lawrence) Whittingham, and widow of William Clarke, of Boston. She died in Boston, January 23, 1730, there being no children by this marriage.

Children of Governor Gurdon and Jerusha (Richards) Saltonstall:

1. Elizabeth, born May 11, 1690; married (first) Richard Christopher, who died June 9, 1726; (second) Isaac Ledyard.
2. Mary, born February 15, 1692; married Jeremiah Miller.
3. Sarah, born April 8, 1694; married (first) John Gardiner; (second) Samuel Davis; (third) Thomas Davis, all of New London, Connecticut.
4. Jerusha, born July 5, 1695, died September 12, 1695.
5. Gurdon, born July 17, 1696, died July 27, 1696.

Children of Governor Gurdon and Elizabeth (Rosewell) Saltonstall:

6. *Rosewell,* of whom further.
7. Catharine, born June 19, 1704; married Thomas Brattle.
8. Nathaniel, born July 1, 1707; married Lucretia Arnold, and removed to one of the southern colonies.

9. Gurdon, Jr., born December 22, 1708; graduated from Yale College in 1725; he was a brigadier-general in the Revolution, and after the war was collector of the port of New London, Connecticut; married Rebecca Winthrop.
10. Richard, born September 1, 1710, died September 12, 1710.

V.

ROSEWELL SALTONSTALL, son of Governor Gurdon and Elizabeth (Rosewell) Saltonstall, was born in New London, Connecticut, January 19, 1702, and died there October 1, 1738, aged thirty-six years. He graduated from Harvard College in 1720, one of a class of twenty-one. He resided in Branford, Connecticut, on the Rosewell estate, the home of his maternal ancestors. He was highly esteemed in New London, as a man of irreproachable Christian character. He married, April 6, 1727, Mrs. Mary Glover (Haynes) Lord, daughter of John and Mary (Glover) Haynes. (See Haynes IV.) The "New England Journal," nine days after her husband's death, said he "left a most sorrowful and virtuous widow, five fine children, one son and four daughters."

Children:

1. Rosewell, born August 31, 1728; graduated from Yale College in 1751; died unmarried at Branford, Connecticut, January 25, 1788, "aged sixty years, six months."
2. Mary, born in 1730; married Colonel Nathan Whiting, of New Haven, Connecticut.
3. Sarah, born in 1732; married Jonathan Fitch, of New Haven, Connecticut.
4. Elizabeth, mentioned between Sarah and Catharine in an ancient record; supposed to have died young.
5. Catharine, born about 1737; married Captain Jonathan Welles (See Welles V.)



GOV. JOHN HAYNES OF CONNECTICUT

John Haynes
First Governor of Connecticut
Richard E. Brooks, Sculptor
Paris 1906
Statue in State Library at
Hartford, Conn.

Haynes

Haynes-Hain(e)s-Haine Arms—Argent, a fesse azure bezantee between three annulets of the second.

THE surname Haynes (Haines) is derived from the genitive (possessive) form of the given name Hain. Thus John, son of Hain, was John Hainis. Through frequent use of this given name the family came to be designated as Hain(e)s or Haynes. Thomas *fil.* Hayene was of County Norfolk, England, in 1273, and fifty years later, in Somerset, Ralph Haynes appears. In Essex County, England, a branch of the family appears, coming from Somerset in the latter half of the fifteenth century. John Haynes, the first connected ancestor of this family, was of Oldfold, County Essex, England. He married Mary Mitchell, by whom he had a son John, later destined to become Governor of Connecticut. They were of Old Head, Essex.

William Haines, called "the elder," was of London. His will, dated September 5, 1590, was proved and administration was granted September 23, 1590. He is the ancestor of the present family of the name in England.

I

GOVERNOR JOHN HAYNES, son of John Haynes, Esquire, of County Essex, England, and his wife, Mary (Mitchell) Haynes, arrived in New England in company with John Cotton and Thomas Hooker, in the "Griffin," September 4, 1633. At the election in Newtown, Massachusetts, in 1635, he was chosen Governor. In 1637 he removed to Connecticut, and on April 11, 1639, was chosen the first Governor of Connecticut. He continued to hold the office of Governor every second year, there being a legal provision that no person should hold the office oftener than once in two years. He was held in high esteem. He died early in January, 1654, much lamented. He married (first), in England, Mary Thornton, daughter of Robert Thornton, of Nottingham. He married (second), in New England, Mabel Harlakenden, daughter of Richard Harlakenden. (See Harlakenden XIII.)

Children of first marriage, born in England:

1. Robert, who remained in England, and espoused the cause of King Charles in the civil wars there.
2. Hezekiah, who sided with Parliament and against the king.
3. Mary, who married Joseph Cook, in England.

Children of second marriage, born in New England:

4. John, graduated at Harvard in 1656, freeman of Connecticut in 1657, soon went to England and remained there.
5. Roger, set out for England, and died either on the passage over or soon after his arrival there.
6. *Joseph*, of whom further.
7. Ruth, married Samuel Wyllys, son of Governor George Wyllys.
8. Mabel, born at Hartford, March 19, 1646; married James Russell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts

II

REV. JOSEPH HAYNES, son of Governor John and Mabel (Harlakenden) Haynes, was born in 1641, and died May 24, 1679, aged thirty-eight years. He graduated from Harvard College in 1658, and entered the ministry. After preaching at Wethersfield, Connecticut, he removed to Hartford, where he succeeded the Rev. Samuel Stone in the Rev. Thomas Hooker's pulpit in 1664, and took an active part in the controversy regarding infant baptism, which for a time greatly agitated the public mind, the General Assembly even intermeddling in the matter. He married Sarah Lord, of Hartford, and granddaughter of Thomas and Dorothy Lord. She died in Hartford, November 15, 1705, aged sixty-seven years. Her will, made February 17, 1698, and proved December 19, 1705, mentions her daughter Mary; supposed to mean daughter-in-law, wife of her son John. Children:

1. Mabel, who died unmarried, about 1713.
2. Sarah, who married, in 1694, as his second wife, Rev. James Pierpont, of New Haven.
3. *John*, of whom further.

III

JUDGE JOHN HAYNES, son of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Lord) Haynes, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1669, and died there, November 27, 1713. He graduated from Harvard College in 1689, and was a preacher in Springfield, Massachusetts, a short time. He returned to Hartford, and was Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut. With the death of his sons, the male line of this Haynes family in America became extinct, though there are numerous Haynes descendants bearing other names. He married, November 7, 1693, Mary Glover, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, April 17, 1672, died in Hartford, Connecticut, August 19, 1727, in her fifty-fifth year, daughter of Rev. Pelatiah and Hannah (Cullick) Glover, of Springfield, Massachusetts. (See Glover III.)

44a



Haynes

Children:

1. Joseph, born September 18, 1694; graduated at Yale College in 1714, and was intended for the law; died in Hartford, September 14, 1716, unmarried.
2. Sarah, born August 25, 1697, died November 9, 1724, unmarried.
3. Jared, born in 1699, died young.
4. *Mary Glover*, of whom further.
5. John, born July 8, 1705, supposed to have died young.

IV

MARY GLOVER HAYNES, daughter of Judge John and Mary (Glover) Haynes, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, November 27, 1703, and died in New Haven, Connecticut, September 23, 1769. She married (first), May 2, 1723, Elisha Lord. He died April 15, 1725. (See Second Lord Line V.) She married (second), April 6, 1727, Rosewell Saltonstall. (See Saltonstall V.) He died October 1, 1738. She married (third), February 5, 1741, Thomas Clapp, D. D., president of Yale College. No children were born to the third marriage. One son was born to the first marriage, John Haynes, born January 13, 1725, married Rachel Knowles.

Glover

Arms—Sable, a chevron erminois between three crescents argent.
Crest—A crossbow azure between two wings or.

GLOVER is an ancient English surname, and from what has been gathered of its origin is indisputably Saxon. In some of the oldest counties, as Warwickshire and Kent, it was at a very ancient date written Golofre—then Glove, and in the middle of the fourteenth century it was written, as it now is, Glover. It has undergone no changes since, except that some of the earliest settlers of New England occasionally wrote it with a "u" instead of a "v" as may be seen sometimes in the oldest documents, viz., Glouer, although there is no record of the name being spelled in that way in England at any time. It was a corruption which soon went into disuse, and the name was written Glover again, according to the English orthography, and has continued to be so written to the present time.

Richard le Glovere is recorded in the Hundred Rolls of Bedfordshire, A. D. 1273. Families of Glover under the Christian names of William and John, were recorded in Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, and Warwickshire, about the middle of the fourteenth century. Robert (or Thomas) Glover, of Ashford in County Kent, was a herald and heraldic writer, assistant to Camden, Clarenceux, or, Second King-at-Arms, who on March 4, 1577, granted to him the arms of the Ashford, Kent, and Coventry, Warwick, Glover family. This Robert Glover began the Catalogue of Honor, to make clear the descent of the royal pedigrees.

Lancashire is one of the northern counties of England, and the town of Prescot, in that county, is one of its most extensive towns. It is bounded on the south by the River Mersey; on the west by Walton Parish; on the north-northwest by Ormskirk Parish; and on the east by the Parish of Warrington. Its extreme length is twelve miles, from Dalton on the South to Mumford on the North, its breadth is eight miles. It is situated in the western part of the county, about ten miles from Liverpool in the same county, and two hundred and twenty-five miles from London by railway. It was divided into parishes, one of which, Rainhill, was the birthplace of John Glover, who in 1630 emigrated with others under Governor Winthrop, to New England, and became the American ancestor of numerous descendants.

In the eighteenth year of the reign of Edward III, William Daniel held the towns of Dutton, Rainhill, and Eccleston. His possession of them was temporary, and in the twelfth year of the reign of Henry IV they were held by Alan de Norrys, under the Baron of Bolton. The Ecclestons for a long time were Lords of the Manor of Barton Head, in Dutton. The family of Norrys acquired Rainhill in the time of Edward II, and held the manors of Dutton, Rainhill, and Eccleston under Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who held the Duchy in the time of Henry VIII, and sold portions of it in the time of Elizabeth to Thomas Glover, Esq., father of the American emigrant. Thomas Glover conveyed these lands to his eldest son, Mr. John Glover, of Rainhill, afterwards of Dorchester and Boston, who in 1652, by deed of gift, conveyed them to his eldest son and heir apparent, Mr. Thomas Glover, of London, merchant. The Glovers were not early in Lancashire. The county history does not give any account of them until nearly the close of the sixteenth century. There is a tradition which has come down among some branches of his descendants, from father to son, through long generations, which fixes their original county as Warwick, and the city of Coventry in that county one of their original places of abode. This tradition has been attested and confirmed by Heralds. Robert Glover, who suffered martyrdom in September, 1555, noticed by Fuller in his "Worthies," had brothers, John, William, and Thomas, and possessed estates in Monceter, Baxterly, and other places in the county of Warwickshire.

The arms described are those of Glover of Ashford, County Kent, and of Coventry, County Warwick, granted March 4, 1577, which are said to have been brought to this country by John Glover.

Thomas Glover, father of the first American founder, lived in Rainhill, Lancashire, England, from the time of his marriage to Margery Deane, daughter of Thomas Deane, February 10, 1594, to his death, December 13, 1619.

Children, born and baptized in Rainhill Parish, Lancashire:

1. Ellen, baptized February 2, 1595.
2. John (twin), baptized and died July 27, 1599.
3. Elizabeth (twin), baptized and died July 27, 1599.
4. *John,* of whom further.
5. Henry, baptized February 15, 1603; went to New England.
6. Anne, baptized and died in October, 1605.
7. Thomas, born in 1607.
8. William, born in 1609.
9. George, born in 1611.
10. Jane, baptized September 13, 1612.
11. Peter, baptized March 22, 1615.

I

JOHN GLOVER, son of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, was baptized in Rainhill Parish, Prescot, Lancashire, England, August 12, 1600, and died in Boston, in New England, February 11, 1653-54, in his fifty-fourth year. By his father's will he came into possession of large estates in England, situated in Rainhill, Eccleston, Knowlesby, and other places. Being the eldest surviving son, he inherited by right of primogeniture a double portion of his father's possessions, and was named an executor, with his mother, to carry out the provisions of the will, although at the time (1619) he was not of full age. He appears to have attained the age of manhood at Rainhill, living on his estates there until 1629. He was sometimes called the "worshipful Mr. Glover." He was a captain in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of London, and was also a member of a Lodge of Free Masons. In 1628 his name appears on the records of the "London Company" organized that year to settle planters in New England, Sir Richard Saltonstall being the leader, and the members being Non-Conformists or Puritans. He, with Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight, and thirty-seven others subscribed two thousand one hundred and fifty pounds "unto the general stock of the Adventurers for a plantation intended at Massachusetts Bay in New England in America."

The Dorchester Company, with whom John Glover was always associated and with whom he probably came, set sail in the ship "Mary and John" from England, March 20, 1629-30, commanded by Captain Squeb, and is said to have arrived at Nantasket (Hull), Massachusetts, May 31, 1630. The manner in which Captain Squeb treated his passengers and deceived them by putting them ashore at Nantasket, when he had promised to land them at Charlestown, is too well known to require any detail here. Some of them took boats and found their way to Charlestown, and others, who remained at Nantasket, found a way to Dorchester Neck, adjoining a place called by the Indians Mattapan, to which they gave the name of New Dorchester and commenced a settlement there about the first of June. The place was afterwards called Dorchester Plantation. The same writer, who records the above, states that the Glovers were settled here a month before Governor Winthrop and the ship that came with him arrived. Mr. Glover came to New England on the "Mary and John." It has been questioned by some as to the ship in which he came over, probably on account of a note of Mr. Frothingham, in his "History of Charlestown," by which it might appear that he arrived earlier. Frothingham, in a list of those who stayed and became inhabitants of Charlestown in the year 1629, gives the names of Increase Nowell, Esq., Mr. William Aspinwall, Mr. Richard Palsgrave, Edward Converse, William Penn, William Hudson, William Blackenbury, and Mr. John Glover. He also says that Mr. Glover removed to Dorchester,

where he became a prominent man, being a Selectman and a Representative from 1637 to 1652. He also writes that Mr. Glover died in 1654, which does not agree with the Dorchester town records.

The above from Frothingham has led many to doubt of his coming over in the "Mary and John," with the Dorchester Company, but he was always associated with them; his interests were identified with theirs, and he served them in a public capacity until his death, although he had removed to Boston. His name stands among a list of inhabitants at the incorporation of the town of Dorchester in 1631, according to Blake's "Annals." When the church was reorganized there in 1636 (Richard Mather, pastor), he and his wife Anna were among the first signers of the covenant. He may have remained in Charlestown until that time, but there is no evidence of it.

Mr. Glover was made a freeman in England before his emigration, and took the oath of allegiance, which exempted him from that ceremony after his arrival here. The prefix, "Mr.," he brought with him, which was then one of honor and dignity, and he has been more generally designated by that than any other title. His armorial bearings were those granted to Thomas Glover, Esquire, of the Body of King James I, who was son of Thomas Glover, of Coventry, Warwickshire, knighted 17th of August, 1606. Mr. Glover was a godly and upright man. His religion was that of a strict Non-conformist, or Puritan, and it appears to have been the ruling motive of his life, leading him to leave his English home and forego all the comforts and conveniences of an English life to settle on the cold, uncomfortable, cheerless shore of New England. His life after his arrival and settlement at Dorchester was evidently one of unceasing action and service to the Colony. During a period of nearly eighteen years in length his name appears not only as a public officer in Dorchester, but in other towns among those who sat in judgment. In Salem, Charlestown, Cambridge, and at Barnstable and other places in Plymouth Colony, he was frequently called in council in cases which required judicial decisions. He was chosen a Selectman of Dorchester in 1636, and continued in that office until his removal to Boston about 1650. He was Representative to the General Court from 1636 to 1652, when he was chosen an Assistant, and continued in that office until his death, February 1, 1652. He conveyed to his oldest son, Thomas Glover, the title and possession of all his estates by indenture still extant. His homestead in Dorchester he passed to his fourth son, Nathaniel. He married, in Lancashire, England, about 1625, Anna, surname unknown. They were the parents of five children, the first three of whom were born in Rainhill Parish, England.

Children:

1. Thomas, born January 8, 1627.
2. Habackuk, born May 13, 1628; married, in Roxbury, Massachusetts.

3. John, born October 11, 1629; married, in Ipswich, Massachusetts.
4. Nathaniel, born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1631.
5. *Pelatiah*, of whom further.

II

PELATIAH GLOVER, son of John and Anna Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in November, 1637, and died at Springfield, Massachusetts, March 29, 1692. He resided during his youth in Dorchester, and was prepared for college by the Rev. Richard Mather. By a codicil (dated April 11, 1653) to his father's will he was to receive two hundred pounds in addition to what had been provided for his education and one-fourth part of his two farms in Dorchester, at the decease of his mother. Dorchester church records show that on September 26, 1658, when he united with the church, he was a student at Harvard, but when a fourth year was added to the three originally required years of the course, he left to study divinity with Mr. Mather and preached at Dorchester on fast day, June 15, 1659. One June 18, 1661, he was ordained and placed in charge of the First Church at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he continued pastor until his death, March 29, 1692. His house and valuable library was burned by the Indians during King Philip's War, 1675. He married, May 20, 1660, Hannah Cullick, who was born about 1640, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 20, 1689, daughter of John Cullick, of Boston, by his first wife. (See Cullick II.)

Children, born in Springfield, Massachusetts:

1. Samuel, born November 28, 1661, died July 24, 1689.
2. John, born July 1, 1663, died January 14, 1664-65.
3. Pelatiah, born January 27, 1665-66.
4. Anna, born August 21, 1668, died June 6, 1690.
5. *Mary*, of whom further.

III

MARY GLOVER, daughter of Pelatiah and Hannah (Cullick) Glover, was born April 17, 1672. She married, November 7, 1693, John Haynes, son of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Lord) Haynes. (See Haynes III.)



Pitkin

Pitkin

Arms—Argent, an eagle displayed with two heads per fesse azure and sable.
Crest—A dove proper.
Motto—*Confido in Domino.*

THE name Pitkin is a contraction of Peterkin, a diminutive form of Peter. The records of Hertfordshire, England, show that this name has been both honorable and prominent in England from the thirteenth century, a number of the family having held appointments under the several English sovereigns. The royal borough of Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire, was the home of the Pitkins at an early date. In the sixteenth century Roger Pitkin was in Hertfordshire. About 1525 William Pitkin was a schoolmaster in the grammar school at Berkhamsted, St. Peter's, in that county or shire; and in 1628 William Pitkin, gentleman, was burgess in Parliament, representing Berkhamsted. Little is known of the family of William Pitkin, the progenitor of this name in America, previous to their arrival in New England. He left a brother Roger in London, a military officer in the King's service, and his sister Martha followed him to America, becoming the wife of Simon Wolcott, of Windsor, Connecticut.

I

WILLIAM PITKIN, the founder of the American family of the name, was born in 1635, and came to this country from London, England, in 1659. His sister, Martha, came some months later, to return with him to England, "not supposing," she said, "that he intended to remain in the wilderness." But both married here and remained. He had "an excellent law education," and a book of one hundred and seventy sermons in his handwriting has been handed down to his descendants. Neither lawyer nor minister being in demand, he applied for and received permission to teach school at eighty pounds per year and a load of wood from each scholar. He bequeathed in his will nearly eight hundred acres of land, after having given a portion to his two older sons. He became a Freeman in 1662, and from 1675 to 1690 represented Hartford in the Colonial Assembly. He held various other important offices up to the time of his death, which occurred December 16, 1694. He married Hannah Goodwin, born about 1639, died February 12, 1723-24, only daughter of Hon. Ozias and Mary (Woodward) Goodwin. (See Goodwin II.)

Children:

1. Roger, born in 1662; married (first) Hannah Stanley; (second), in 1686, Hannah Spencer.
2. *William*, of whom further.
3. Hannah, born about 1666; married Timothy Cowles.
4. John, born about 1668, died 1706, unmarried.
5. Nathaniel, born about 1670; married (first) Hester Hosmer; (second), in 1710, Elizabeth Whiting.
6. George, born in September, 1675, died in 1702, unmarried.
7. Elizabeth, born in October, 1677; married Captain John Marsh.
8. Ozias, born in September, 1679; married (first) Elizabeth Green; she died in 1724, and he married (second) Esther (Burnham) Cadwell, daughter of Richard Burnham, and widow of Matthew Cadwell.

II

WILLIAM PITKIN, son of William and Hannah (Goodwin) Pitkin, was born in 1664, and died April 5, 1723. He was educated by his father in his profession of the law. He represented Hartford in the General Assembly in 1696, and the next year was elected one of the Council of the Colony, being annually reëlected for twenty-six years or until the time of his death. After having been Judge of various courts, he was made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1713. Besides holding all the aforesaid offices, he was a military officer, and before 1706 had built two fulling mills at Pitkin Falls, in connection with which he carried on a large business in clothings and woolens. He married, in 1686, Elizabeth Stanley, born October 24, 1669, died February 12, 1751, daughter of Captain Caleb and Hannah (Cowles) Stanley. (See Stanley III.)

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born August 30, 1687, died December 17, 1688.
2. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1689; married Rev. Benjamin Colton.
3. *Martha*, of whom further.
4. William, born April 30, 1694; married Mary Woodbridge, after serving as Lieutenant-Governor of Connecticut by a majority "so great that the votes were not counted."
5. Joseph, born May 26, 1696; married (first) Mary Lord, who died in 1740; (second) Eunice Chester, who died in 1756; (third) Madame Law, daughter of Hon. John Hall.
6. Sarah, born March 26, 1698.
7. Thomas, born June 18, 1700; married (first) Rebecca Welles, who died in 1725; (second) Martha Welles.
8. Sarah, born November 28, 1702; married Eleazur Porter.

9. John, born July 18, 1706, died September 7, 1706.
10. John, born December 18, 1707; married Elizabeth Olcott.
11. Jerusha, born June 22, 1710; married (first) Samuel Edwards; (second), in 1737, Rev. Ashbel Woodbridge. (See Edwards III.)

III

MARTHA PITKIN, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Stanley) Pitkin, born February 28, 1692. She married Thomas Welles. (See Welles IV.)

Stanley

Arms—Argent on a bend azure three bucks' heads cabossed or, a chief gules.
Crest—A demi-heraldic wolf erased argent, tufted or.

THE family name Stanley means "of Stanley," but there are at least ten parishes named Stanley in England. William de Stanlegh is on the Hundred Rolls of Wiltshire, and John de Stanleye on the Hundred Rolls of County Oxford, 1273 A. D.

Burke in his "General Armourie of England, Scotland, and Ireland" states that the "Stanley family of Knowsley, County Lancaster, descended from the marriage of Sir John Stanley, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Deputy of Ireland in 1385, second son of Sir William Stanley, Lord of Stanley, with Isabella, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Latham, of Latham and Knowsley, knight." The grandson of this alliance, Sir Thomas Stanley, K. G., was summoned to Parliament as a Baron in 1455; and his son, Thomas, second Lord Stanley, so distinguished at the battle of Bosworth, was created in 1485 Earl of Derby. Of the junior branches of the noble house of Stanley we may mention the Stanleys of Holt, of Alderly, of Crosshall, of Ormskirk, and of Tong Castle.

In Willington, County Kent, lived a Stanley family, a younger branch of the Lancashire Stanleys, represented about 1600 by John, Thomas, and William Stanley, the latter of whom had a son Thomas, born in 1615, and a son William, born in 1617. Warren, author of "The Stanley Families," concludes that Timothy Stanley, mentioned below, was of this family. This theory is supported by the fact that Samuel Greenhill and Simon Willard, who were fellow passengers of the Stanley brothers, and are mentioned in a deposition made by Timothy Stanley's widow, are known to have been of Kent. The arms described are those given by Burke in his "General Armory" for the Stanleys.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

TIMOTHY STANLEY was born in England, in January, 1602-03, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, in the spring of 1648. With his brothers, John and Thomas, he embarked at London, England, in 1634, and arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, in May, 1634, John having died on the way. He

with his family and the families of his brothers, were at Newtown (later Cambridge), Massachusetts, in March, 1634-35, and in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636. Timothy Stanley had sixty-eight acres of land in the division of lands, much more than most of the settlers, indicating that he was one of the wealthier men of the settlement. His home was on the west side of the present Front Street, near the banks of the "Great River," Connecticut, his estate here being appraised at 127 pounds, and with later purchases at "Farmingtoun," made a total of 167 pounds. He was chosen Selectman in 1642; and the records indicate that he was a man of dignity, good substance and piety. Of his wife we know only that her name was Elizabeth, though it has been claimed that her maiden name was Morrice. She married (second), in 1661, Andrew Bacon, and died in Hartford, February 23, 1678-79, aged about seventy-six. She had no children by the second marriage.

Children of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley:

1. Timothy, born in England, in January, 1634, died young.
2. Elizabeth, married Mark Lension (St. John).
3. Abigail, married, June 14, 1661, Samuel Cole. (See Cole I.)
4. *Caleb*, of whom further.
5. Lois, born in March, 1644.
6. Isaac, born March 10, 1648.

II

CALEB STANLEY, son of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley, was born in March, 1642, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, May 5, 1718. On November 14, 1688, Caleb Stanley was appointed to the very responsible office of keeping the town's ammunition, and received the title of "Captain." He married (first) Hannah Cowles, born in 1643, died February 7, 1690, daughter of John Cowles. (See Cowles II.) He married (second), September 24, 1690, Mrs. Sarah (Foster) Long, widow of Zechariah Long. She died August 30, 1698, aged forty-four years. He married (third), September 14, 1699, Mrs. Lydia (Cole) Willson, widow of Deacon John Willson, and daughter of John Cole. She died in 1732.

Children of first marriage, born in Hartford, Connecticut:

1. A daughter, born and died March 6, 1664.
2. Hannah, born October 13, 1666.
3. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
4. Joseph, born March 7, 1672-73.
5. Caleb, born September 6, 1674.

6-7. Twin daughters, born September 12, 1683, died September 13 and 19, 1683.

Children of second marriage, born in Hartford, Connecticut:

8–9. Anna and Mary (twins), born June 14, 1692.
10. Abigail, born February 24, 1695.
11. Ruth, born July 1, 1696.

III

ELIZABETH STANLEY, daughter of Caleb and Hannah (Cowles) Stanley, was born October 24, 1669, and died February 12, 1751. She married William Pitkin. (See Pitkin II.)

Goodwin

Arms—Or, two lions passant guardant sable, on a canton of the last three bezants or.

Crest—A demi-lion rampant, guardant sable holding in the paws a bezant.

THE name Goodwin is one of those the origin of which is so remote that it can be ascribed to no particular region. It undoubtedly grew out of the given name Godwin, which was common in this and allied forms throughout the whole of Northern Europe, and which in all probability originally signified "The Friend of God," or possibly the "Good Friend." It was one of a group of names having the same general significance, such as Godfrey and the corrupt Geoffrey among given names, and such names as Goodman, Goddard, and the German Gutman. It is possible and even probable that many families bearing the name have had independent origins, but there is no doubt that one among them is of very ancient and distinguished lineage and has played a part in English history from the earliest times. We have a record of one Robert Goodwin, living in Norwich, England, as early as 1238 A. D., and there can be no doubt from its form that the name was among those representing the first surnames in use. Family names were adopted in England during the first two centuries following the Norman Conquest, and doubtless it was during this period that the family was founded. The Norman form of the given name was Godfrey, the Saxon Godwin, so that it seems that our family is derived from the old Saxon stock, rather than from that which was grafted upon it at the time of the Conquest in 1066 A. D. Burke in his "General Armourie of England, Scotland, and Ireland" gives eighteen coats-of-arms for the Goodwin and Goodwyn families, and the seats of these armigerous groups include counties Bucks, Cambridge, York, Devon, Suffolk, Hertford, Middlesex, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Somerset, and Kent; and the city of London, which is located in the four counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Essex, and Kent. The arms described are those given by Burke for Goodwin, which have already been used by representatives of the Goodwin family in this country. The London arms are similar, but show only one lion on the shield.

As regards the American family, with which this sketch is chiefly concerned, the strong balance of probability connects it with the old English family, although a long and patient investigation of records in that country

has failed to do more than locate its ancestors at Braintree and Bocking in Essexshire, England, and to discover some interesting facts about the White and Woodward family, into which the two brothers, William and Ozias Goodwin, married.

The Goodwin family of Hartford, Connecticut, is descended from Ozias Goodwin, who came with his brother William from London on the good ship "Lion," which sailed from that port, June 22, 1632, and arrived in Boston on September 16 following. They came from Braintree in Essexshire, and settled first in Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, from which place Ozias Goodwin went to Hartford, Connecticut, at an early date. William Goodwin, on the contrary, remained at Newtown, and became the ruling elder of the church there. Afterwards, however, he followed his brother to Hartford, and became a leader among the founders of the new Colony and Commonwealth on the Connecticut River. He did not found any family, however, as he left no sons to inherit his surname. His one daughter, Elizabeth, married John Crow, who was a partner in business with her father, and many of the leading families of Connecticut are descended from this union. He was the ruling elder of the Hartford Church, and was honored with many positions of trust and responsibility. In the church controversy that resulted in the founding of Hadley, Massachusetts, by a colony from the Hartford Church, he was a leader in the movement to leave the old Colony, and he became a founder of Hadley, and the elder of the church there. He did not remain permanently in Hadley even, but spent the last years of his life at Farmington, Connecticut, where his death occurred March 11, 1673.

William Goodwin married (first), at Shalford, November 7, 1616, Elizabeth White, who was baptized on March 5, 1591, at Shalford, Essexshire, England, and was a daughter of Robert White, of that place and Messing. She was a sister of Elder John White, and of Mary White, who married Joseph Loomis. Another sister, Anna, married John Porter, of Felsted, England, who was later a resident of Windsor, Connecticut.

I

OZIAS GOODWIN, brother of Elder William Goodwin, was born in 1596 in Essexshire, England, if his deposition in court in September, 1674, was correct, stating his age as seventy-eight years. He was married before coming to this country to Mary Woodward, also of Braintree, Essexshire, and a daughter of Robert Woodward, of that place. She is mentioned as a legatee in her father's will of May 27, 1640. The first record of Ozias Goodwin in Hartford is as a landholder among "such inhabitants as were granted lots to have only at the town's courtesie, with a libertie to fetch wood or keep swine or cows by proportion on the common." His home in February,

1639 to 1640, was situated on the highway leading from Seth Grant's house to Sentinel Hill, adjoining the lands of Thomas Burchwood, Thomas Hale, and Richard Lord. This lot is situated on what is now Trumbull Street, near Church Street, Hartford. Somewhat later in his life he removed to a location on the highway from the mill to the old ox pasture. He was one of those who, with his brother, Elder Goodwin, signed an agreement on April 18, 1659, to remove to Hadley, Massachusetts, a movement with which they were joined by inhabitants of Windsor and Wethersfield. However, at the last moment, Ozias Goodwin decided to remain where he was, and ten years later, on October 13, 1669, he was made a Freeman of Hartford. His death occurred there in the spring of 1683; his inventory was dated April 3 that year, and his heirs signed an agreement of partition three days later. To Ozias Goodwin and his wife three children were born, as follows:

1. William, born in England about 1629; married Susanna, surname unknown; died in Hartford, October 15, 1689.
2. Nathaniel, born in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1637; married (first) Sarah Coles; (second) Elizabeth Pratt.
3. *Hannah,* of whom further.

II

HANNAH GOODWIN, daughter of Ozias and Mary (Woodward) Goodwin, was born about 1639, and died in East Hartford, Connecticut, February 12, 1723-24. She married, 1660-61, William Pitkin. (See Pitkin I.)

Coles—Cowles

Arms—Gules, a chevron ermine between three leopards' heads or.
Crest—An eagle displayed argent, ducally gorged and membered or.

THE family name Cole, and its possessive Coles, also its later form Cowles, are derived from Cole, pet Christian name for Nicholas, which is from the Greek Nikolaos, meaning "victory of the people." The name of Rand *fil.* Cole occurs in the "Cartularium Abbathiae de Whiteby," thirteenth century, and as a family name, Elias Cole, is recorded in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, A. D. 1379.

I

JOHN COLES (or Cowles) arrived in Massachusetts about 1635, was in Hartford, Connecticut, before 1639, and in Farmington in 1640. In the Farmington records his name is spelled Coles and Colles, and finally, in 1652, Cowles. He was a farmer and is thought to be the brother of James Cole, of Hartford, 1639. About 1664 he removed to that part of Hadley, Massachusetts, which is now Hatfield, where he was Freeman, 1666, and died in 1675. His widow, Hannah, died in Hartford, in 1684.

Children:

1. John, born about 1641.
2. *Hannah*, of whom further.
3. Sarah, baptized February 7, 1646; married, 1664, Nathaniel Goodwin.
4. Mary, married a Dickinson.
5. Elizabeth, married, 1675, Richard Lyman.
6. Samuel, married, June 14, 1661, Abigail Stanley, daughter of Timothy Stanley. (See Stanley I.)
7. Ester, married, 1669, Thomas Ball.

II

HANNAH COWLES, daughter of John and Hannah Coles (or Cowles), was born in Farmington, Connecticut, in 1643, and died February 7, 1690. She married, in 1665, Caleb Stanley, son of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley. (See Stanley II.)



Hollister
(Hollist)

Hollister

Hollist-Hollister. Arms—Sable, on a bend between a greyhound courant, bendways in chief, and a dolphin hauriant in base, argent three torteaux, on a chief of the second three sprigs of strawberry fructed proper.

Crest—Between two sprigs of strawberry, as in the arms, a dexter arm embowed in armour, the hand within a gauntlet, holding a sprig of holly, all proper.

Motto—*Fuimus, et sub Deo erimus.* (We have been, and under the power of God, we shall be.)

THE name dates back to as early as the first half of the sixteenth century, and is derived from the words "holly" and "terra." It signifies Hollyland, or the place of hollies. The family is said to be from Bristol, England, where in 1608 a John Hollister was Lord of the Manor of Stinchcombe. After the establishment of the Protectorate in 1654, a Dennis Hollister was a member of Cromwell's Privy Council.

I

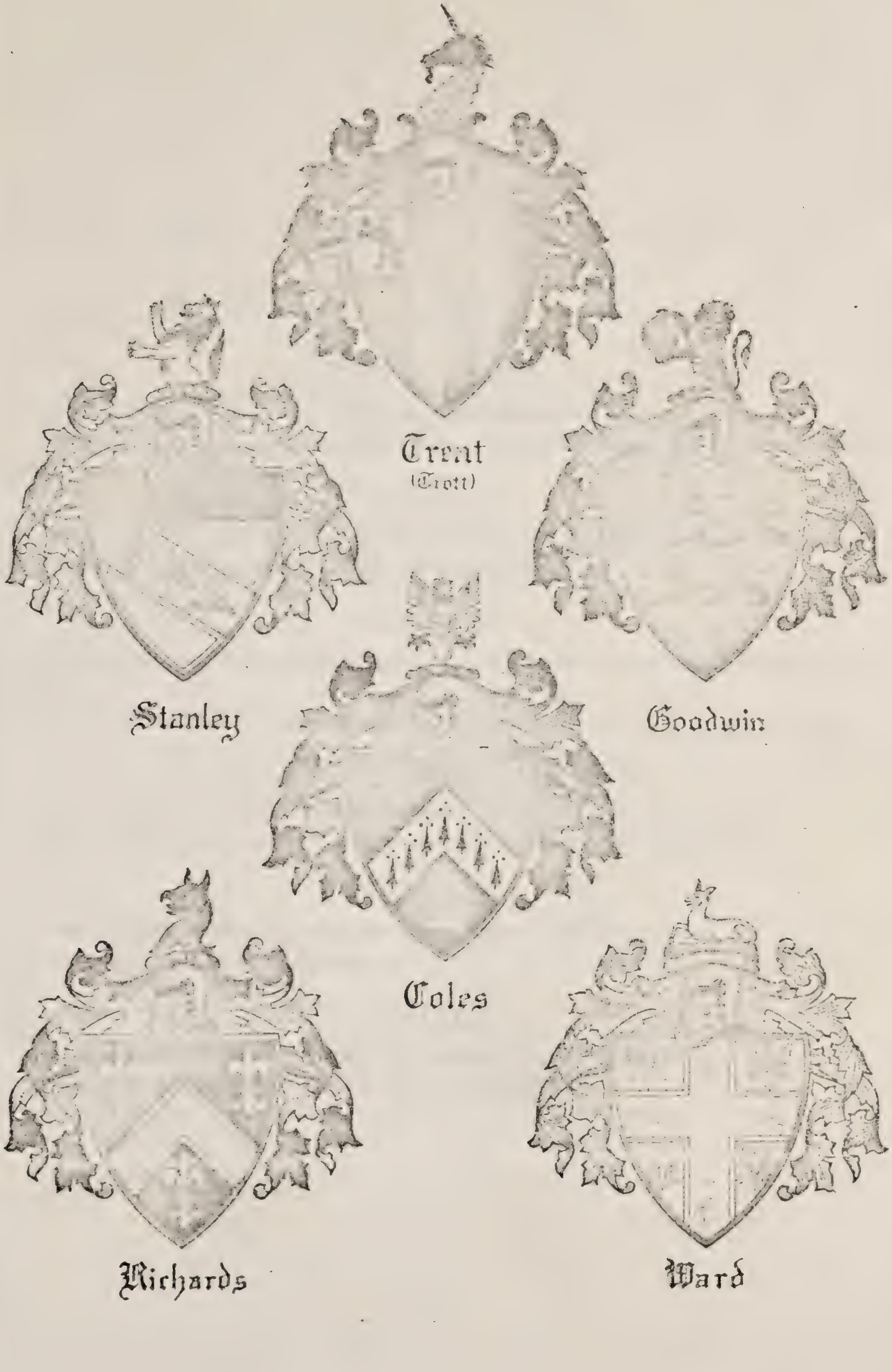
JOHN HOLLISTER, SR., was born in Glastonbury, a market town in Somersetshire, England, in 1612. He emigrated from Bristol in 1642 and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a Freeman in 1643, and chosen Deputy to the following session of the Massachusetts General Court. Before June, 1644, he became a resident of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and during that month was one of the members of a Particular Court held at Hartford, Connecticut. He was chosen Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in September, 1644, and was reëlected fourteen times. He was appointed by the Legislature, in 1654, on a committee "to press men and necessaries, in each town, for the expedition to the Narragansett Country, against Ninigrate." Various other legislative appointments and popular elections to office are a tribute to the high esteem in which he was held. In 1657 he was called "Lieutenant," and he is described as a "gentleman of undoubted probity and steadiness of purpose." He died in April, 1665, aged fifty-three years. He married Joanna Treat, who died in October, 1694, daughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat. (See Treat II.)

Children of John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister:

1. Mary, married John Welles, of Stratford, Connecticut.
2. John, born in 1644, died in 1711; married, November 20, 1667, Sarah Goodrich, who was a daughter of William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich.
3. Thomas, died November 8, 1701; married (first) Elizabeth Lattimer; (second) Elizabeth Williams, a widow.
4. Joseph, died August 29, 1674.
5. Stephen, married (first) Abigail Treat; (second) Mrs. Elizabeth (Coleman) Reynolds.
6. *Elizabeth,* of further mention.
7. Sarah, married (first) Rev. Hope Atherton; (second), in 1679, Lieutenant Baker, of Northampton, Massachusetts.

II

ELIZABETH HOLLISTER, daughter of John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister, married Hon. Samuel Welles. (See Welles II.)


Treat
(Trott)
Stanley
Goodwin
Coles
Richards
Ward

TREAT—TROTT.

Arms—Paly of six or and gules, on a canton argent a bear salient sable.

Crest—Rising out of a coronet gules a unicorn's head sable, neck armored argent.

STANLEY.

Arms—Argent on a bend azure three bucks' heads cabossed or, a chief gules.

Crest—A demi-heraldic wolf erased argent, tufted or.

GOODWIN.

Arms—Or, two lions passant guardant sable, on a canton of the last three bezants or.

Crest—A demi-lion rampant, guardant sable holding in the paws a bezant.

COLES.

Arms—Gules, a chevron ermine between three leopards' heads or.

Crest—An eagle displayed argent, ducally gorged and membered or.

RICHARDS.

Arms—Sable, a chevron between three fleurs-de-lis argent.

Crest—A griffin's head erased or.

WARD.

Arms—Azure, a cross between four eagles displayed argent.

Crest—On a mount vert a hind couchant argent.

Trott—Treat

Arms—Paly of six or and gules, on a canton argent a bear salient sable.
Crest—Rising out of a coronet gules a unicorn's head sable, neck armored argent.

RECORD of the family Trott, varied since about 1550 to Tratt, and in America to Treat, is frequently found in the Exchequer Lay Subsidies of County Somerset, A. D. 1327, and in Kirby's Quest, of the same year. The surname of Nicholas Truhyt, Thomas Trut, John Trout, and even earlier, Richard *fil.* Truite, A. D. 1179, shew the development from the Christian name Truit, Troit, or Trote, which appears in the Norse as Thrudr, and which the Danes brought into England. In the records of Bishop—Middleham, County York, in 1683, the surnames Troth Bradshau, and Trott several times occur. In the Norse, Thrudr is feminine, meaning constancy or fortitude, and it appears in the Germanic Ger-trude and Hil-trud.

I

JOHN TROTT, of Staplegrove, near Taunton, Somersetshire, England, is mentioned in the Taunton Manor Rolls in 1458, 1463, 1473, and 1479.

II

WILLIAM TROTT, probably son of John Trott, is mentioned in these calendars in the same parish and hundred of Staplegrove in 1503, 1504, and 1510.

Children:

1. William, named in the calendars of Hull, now Bishop's Hull, 1554-1578; and in 1566, Poundisford, for "1 missuage and half virgate of Bondland called Cansgrove (Canon's Grove), a locality in Pitminster"; and in 1597, being in extremity, he surrendered land in "Pittmester."
2. *Richard*, of whom further.
3. Joanna.
4. Lucy.
5. Alice.
6. John.

III

RICHARD TROTT, son of William Trott, died about 1571. In the Taunton Manor Calendar his name is recorded as of Staplegrove, 1510; Poundisford, 1534, and of Otterford, 1527 and 1540. He married Joanna ———, perhaps the Joanna Trott buried at Otterford, August 14, 1577

Children:

1. John, buried October 16, 1544, at Pitminster, England.
2. John, died about 1595.
3. *Robert*, of whom further.
4. William, buried March 19, 1596.
5. Tamsen, married, May 27, 1583.

IV

ROBERT TROTT, son of Richard and Joanna Trott, was buried February 16, 1599. He married Honora (or Honour), surname unknown, who was buried September 17, 1627, in Pitminster, England.

Children, baptized in Pitminster, England:

1. Alice, baptized February 4, 1564.
2. John, baptized September 10, 1570.
3. Mary, baptized February 6, 1575; married, in 1597.
4. Agnes, baptized February 18, 1577; married, in 1598.
5. Tamsen, baptized May 26, 1581.
6. *Richard*, of whom further.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

RICHARD TROTT, son of Robert and Honora Trott, was baptized at Pitminster, England, August 28, 1584, and died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1699-1700. He was a man of high social standing and influence. His home was first in the Hamlet of Trendle, now Trull, in the Parish of Pitminster, four and a half miles south of Taunton. He, with his family, came to Massachusetts probably after 1637, and resided for a time in Watertown, Massachusetts. He is first mentioned in Connecticut, as a juror, June, 1643. In 1644 he was chosen Deputy to the General Court and annually reëlected for fourteen years, to 1657-58. He was elected Magistrate or Assistant eight times, 1657-58 to 1665; Selectman in 1660; and held various other places of trust. In 1662, when King Charles II granted the Connecticut Colony a charter, Richard Trott was named in it as one of the patentees, and he was also, in 1663 and 1664, a member of Governor Winthrop's Council. He was an extensive land-owner. Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Declaration

of Independence, was a great-grandson of Richard Treat. Richard Trott (Treat) married, April 27, 1615 (under the name of Trett) Alice Gaylord, daughter of Hugh Gaylord, of Pitminster, born in 1594. Their children were all born in England under the name of Trott or Tratt.

Children, born in Pitminster, County Somerset, England:

1. Honor, baptized March 19, 1615-16.
2. *Joanna*, of whom further.
3. Sarah, baptized December 3, 1620.
4. Richard, baptized January 9, 1622-23.
5. Robert, baptized February 25, 1624-25; later was Governor of Connecticut.
6. Elizabeth, baptized July 25, 1627.
7. Susanna, baptized October 8, 1629.
8. Alice, baptized February 16, 1631-32; buried August, 1633.
9. James, baptized July 20, 1634.
10. Katherine, baptized June 29, 1637.

II

JOANNA TROTT (later known as Treat), daughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Trott (Treat), was baptized at Pitminster, England, May 24, 1618, and died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in October, 1694. She married John Hollister, Sr., first of the Hollisters of Wethersfield. (See Hollister I.)

Rice

Arms—Argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three reindeer heads erased gules, as many cinquefoils ermine.

THIS name is of Welsh origin, being a variant of the Welsh name Rhys. From South Wales it spread throughout the United Kingdom, and at the present time is well represented all over the world.

In an illuminated pedigree of the family, drawn and attested by Ralph Brook, York Herald, the Rice family is found to be descended from Vyron Reged, Lord of Kidwelly, Corunllon and Yskenen, by Margaret La Faye, his wife, daughter of Gorlois, Duke of Cornwall. Sir Rhys ap-Thomas, nineteenth in descent from Gorlois, was founder of the English house of Rice. Of this distinguished person, Fuller, in his "Worthies," writes: "Sir Rhys ap-Thomas of Elmalen in Carmarthen, was never more than a knight, and yet a little less than a prince in his native country."

King Henry VII, for help that Sir Rhys ap-Thomas had given him, made the latter a Knight Banneret, and later a Knight Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. Sir Rhys was son of Thomas ap Griffith, and his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Griffith, Knight. His descent is traced as follows: Vyron Reged had Pasgen, who had Mor, who had Ririd, who had Llowarch, who had Run, who had Seysseyelt, who had Gwrwared, who had Anarawd, and who had Kynhaithwy, who had Llowarch, who had Einion, who had Grony. The last named married Lliwelydd v Einion Klud, Arglwydd y ddwy Elvali, of Radnorshire. They had Elider, who married Gladys, daughter of Philip ap Buck; and who had Philip, who married Gladys, daughter of David Fras, Esquire.

The latter had Nicholas, who married the second daughter of Griffith ap Llewelyn Voethus. Their son Griffid, married Mable Dwnn; their son Sir Thomas ap-Griffith married Elizabeth Griffith; their son, Rhys ap-Thomas, married Mabel, daughter of Harry ap William, Esquire, and by her had a son, Sir Griffith ap Rhys, Ryce or Rice.

Sir Griffith Ryce or Rice married Catherine St. John, daughter of Sir John and Sybil (daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn Philip) St. John, and they were parents of four children. One of these, Rhys ap Griffith Rice, had Griffith Rice, who was the grandfather of the first American ancestor.

Deacon Edmund Rice, grandson of Griffith, son of Rhys ap Griffith Rhys, or Rice, was born in Buckinghamshire (probably in Sudbury), in 1594.



Rice

I

DEACON EDMUND RICE, the original American ancestor of this line, was a great-great-grandson of Sir Griffith Rice, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, in 1501. Edmund Rice and his wife Tamazine were living, in 1627, in the village of Berkhamstead, twenty-eight miles north of London, in Hertfordshire. Their first three children were doubtless born in Sudbury, Buckinghamshire, and five others were baptized at Berkhamstead. Edmund Rice, and his wife, with seven of these children (one had died and one was born during the voyage) landed in Massachusetts, in 1638. In 1639 he was living at Sudbury, Massachusetts, on the east side of the Sudbury River in the southerly part of what is now Wayland. He was a Selectman in 1644 and after, and became a deacon in 1648. In 1656 he was one of thirteen petitioners who besought the General Court for a new plantation. In 1660 he removed to the said new plantation, Marlboro, and was there granted fifty acres of land. He died at Marlboro, Massachusetts, May 3, 1663, and was buried at Sudbury.

His first wife, Tamazine Rice, died in Sudbury, June 13, 1654, and he married (second), March 1, 1655, Mercie Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge, who had come to Massachusetts in 1635.

Children of Edmund and Tamazine Rice:

1. Henry, born in 1617; married Eliza Moore.
2. Edward, born in 1619; married (first) Agnes Bent; (second) Anna, surname unknown, who was the mother of all his children.
3. Thomas, born about 1622; married Mary King.
4. Lydia, born in March, 1627; married Hugh Drury.
5. Matthew, born in 1629; married Martha Lamson.
6. Daniel, baptized November 1, 1632, died the same month.
7. Samuel, born in 1634; married Elizabeth King.
8. Joseph, born in 1637; married Mercy King.
9. Edmund, born at sea, in 1638.
10. Benjamin, born May 31, 1640; married Mary Brown.

Edmund and Mercie Rice had two children:

11. *Ruth,* of further mention.
12. Ann, born at Marlboro, November 19, 1661; married Nathaniel Berry.

II

RUTH RICE, daughter of Deacon Edmund and Mercie Rice, was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 29, 1659. She married Captain Samuel Welles. (See Welles III.)

Edwards—Edwardes

Arms—Quarterly, first and fourth, ermine a lion rampant sable armed and langued or, for Edwardes; second and third, gules a chevron between three crosses patonce or, for Rich.
Crest—On a mount vert a wivern with wings expanded argent.
Supporters—Two reindeer proper attired or.
Motto—*Gardez la foy.*

THIS name Edwards (or Edwardes) is derived from a font name, or Christian name, which originally appeared as Eadward and Edweard. It is Saxon in character and is in a class with the names associated with the kings of the Aetheling dynasty in England, who were the first of the name of whom we have knowledge. Edward, Edmund, Eghard, Egbert, Alfred, or Ealfred, and Edgar have come through the generations, perhaps somewhat changed in form, but with their original characteristics still remaining. Thus we have Edwards, Edmon, Eckhard and Eckert, Edison and Edson.

When William the Conqueror established himself over the greater part of Britain, many of the original Saxons fled to Wales. Here several families of Edwardesons or Edwards arose, who were originally of Celtic stock. From one of these families descended the Barons of Kensington, the arms of whose family are given above. Rev. Richard Edwards, of Wales and London, died in England, and his mother, Ann, married James Cole, who came to America with his family, which included the stepson, *William Edwards,* of further mention.

I

WILLIAM EDWARDS, son of Rev. Richard and Ann Edwards, was the founder of the Hartford branch of the American family. He came to this country with his mother and step-father, James Cole, and was in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1640-45. He married, about 1645, Agnes Spencer, widow of William Spencer, of Hartford, the last named of whom had been in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1631, and had died before May 4, 1640. She was plaintiff in an "action of debt" March 6, 1673, her son Richard acting as her attorney. William and Agnes Edwards had but one child:

1. *Richard,* of whom further.



Edwards
(Edwardes)

II

RICHARD EDWARDS, son of William and Agnes Edwards, of Hartford, Connecticut, was born in May, 1647, and died April 20, 1718. His will, made at Hartford, is on record. He was a merchant and owned land "in the long meadow at Hartford," and "by the road leading to Windsor," also in Colchester. He married (first), November 19, 1667, Elizabeth Tuttle, daughter of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, of England, and in New Haven, Connecticut. She was baptized in New Haven, November 9, 1645. He was divorced from her, and he married (second), about 1691, Mary Talcott, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, of Hartford, who was Treasurer of the Colony for nineteen years, and distinguished himself as an officer in King Philip's War. Her mother was Helena (Wakeman) Talcott. (See Talcott III.)

Children of Richard Edwards and his first wife, Elizabeth (Tuttle) Edwards:

1. Mary, born in 1668.
2. Timothy, born May 14, 1669; married Esther Stoddard; in 1691 he received two degrees at Harvard, Bachelor of Arts, and Master of Arts; he was a noted preacher, and was father of the celebrated Rev. Jonathan Edwards.
3. Abigail, born in 1671; married (first) Benjamin Lathrop; (second), in 1697, as his second wife, Captain Thomas Stoughton.
4. Elizabeth, born in 1675; married (first) Jacob Deming; (second), after 1702, a Mr. Hinckley.
5. Ann, born 1678; married (first) Jonathan Richardson; (second), in 1702, as his second wife, William Davenport.
6. Mabel, baptized December 13, 1685, died May 16, 1765, in her eightieth year; married Jonathan Bigelow.
7. Martha, whose history is unknown.

Children of Richard and Mary (Talcott) Edwards:

8. Jonathan, born June 20, 1692, died March 21, 1693.
9. John, born February 27, 1694; married Christian Williamson.
10. Hannah, born January 3, 1696; married Joseph Backus, Jr.
11. Richard, born January 5, 1698, died May 20, 1713.
12. Daniel, born April 11, 1701; married Sarah Hooker, granddaughter of Rev. Thomas Hooker.
13. *Samuel,* of whom further.

III

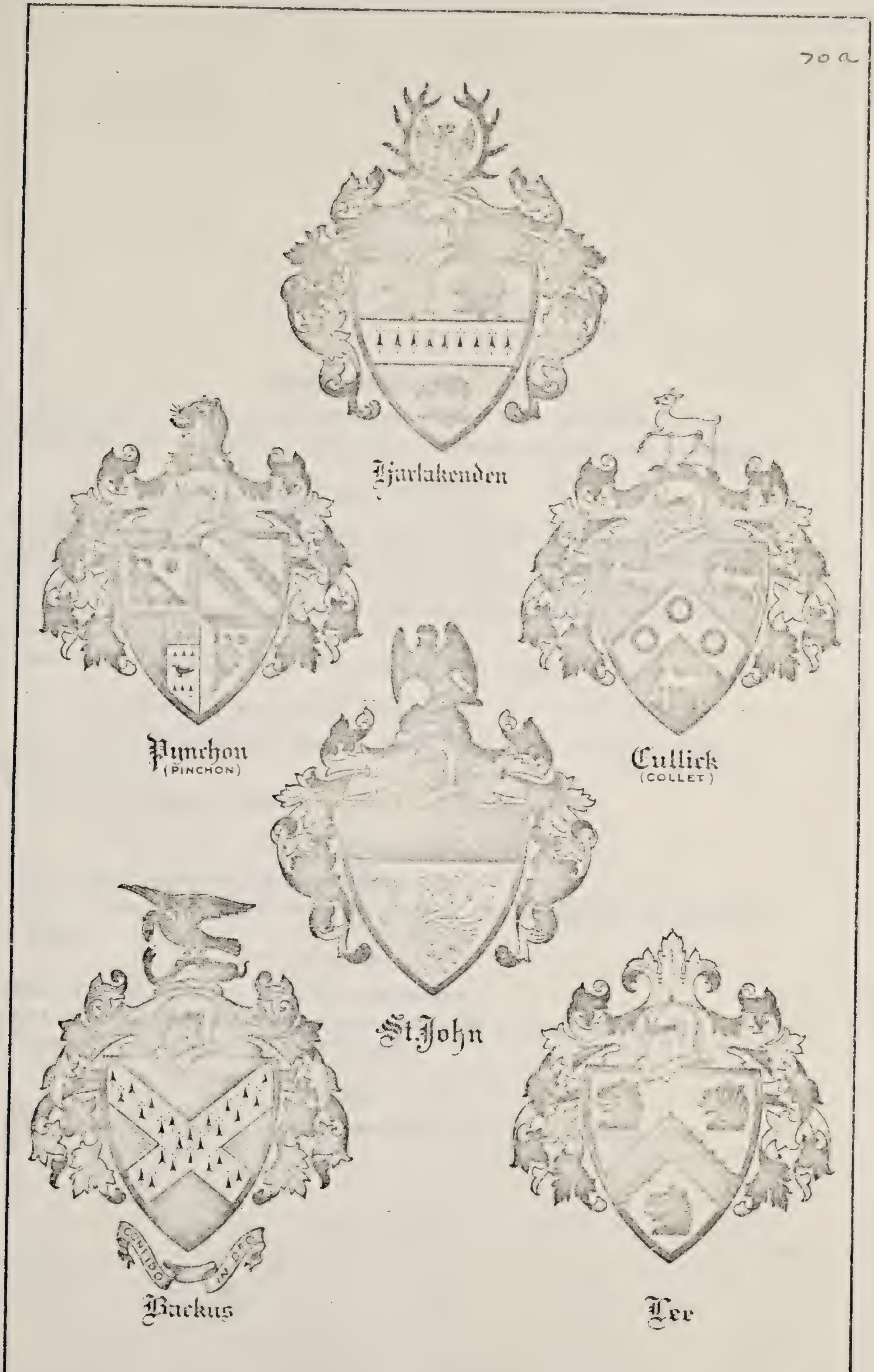
SAMUEL EDWARDS, son of Richard and Mary (Talcott) Edwards, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, November 1, 1702, and died November

4, 1732, aged thirty years. He resided in Hartford. He left eight hundred pounds to his widow, his entire estate being inventoried at more than twenty-five hundred pounds. He married, March 1, 1731, Jerusha Pitkin, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Stanley) Pitkin. (See Pitkin II.) She was born June 22, 1710, and died July 31, 1799, "in the eighty-ninth year of her age." After the death of Mr. Edwards, she married (second), November 17, 1737, Rev. Ashbel Woodbridge, and had nine children by the second marriage. Samuel and Jerusha (Pitkin) Edwards had only one child:

1. *Jerusha*, of whom further.

IV

JERUSHA EDWARDS, daughter of Samuel and Jerusha (Pitkin) Edwards, was born October 1, 1732. She married John Welles, son of Thomas and Martha (Pitkin) Welles. (See Welles V.)


Harlakenden
Pynchon
(PINCHON)
Cullick
(COLLET)
St. John
Backus
CONFIDO IN DEO
Lee

HARLAKENDEN.

Arms—Azure, a fesse ermine between three lions' heads erased or.

Crest—Between the attires of a stag or, an eagle reguardant, wings expanded argent.

PYNCHON—PINCHON.

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, per bend argent and sable, three roundles within a bordure engrailed counterchanged (for Pinchon); 2nd, argent, two bendlets engrailed sable (for Empson); 3rd, gules, a chevron between three pears or (for Orchard); impaling, ermine, on a chief azure five bezants, a martlet for difference (for Weston).

Crest—A tiger's head erased azure, crined or (for Pinchon).

CULLICK—COLLET.

Arms—Sable, on a chevron between three hinds trippant argent as many annulets of the first.

Crest—A hind trippant argent.

ST. JOHN.

Arms—Argent, on a chief gules two mullets or.

Crest—A mount vert, therefrom a falcon rising, or, belled of the last, ducally gorged gules.

BACKUS.

Arms—Per saltire or and azure a saltire ermine.

Crest—Upon a snake embowed, nowed at the tail, an eagle displayed.

Motto—*Confido in Deo.* (I trust in God.)

LEE.

Arms—Argent, a chevron engrailed between three leopards' heads sable.

Harlakenden

Arms—Azure, a fesse ermine between three lions' heads erased or.
Crest—Between the attires of a stag or, an eagle reguardant, wings expanded argent.

THE family name Harlakenden means "of Harlakenden," now Woodchurch Parish, County Kent, England, anciently called the Borough of Harlakenden, or the vale of Harlaken. The name is derived from the Anglo-Norman *harlaken*, a harlequin or buffoon; and the place-ending, *den*, a vale or small valley, in the south of England, denoting especially a deep, wooded vale.

In the "Visitations of Essex," 1612 (Harleian Society Publications, Vol. XIII, page 210) is the Latin inscription of the earliest known Harlakenden, from the ancient tomb in the south chancel of Woodchurch Parish Church, followed by the English translation "William Harlakenden esquier obiit (died) 30 of Aprell 1081." The direct line from William Harlakenden to Rev. John Elliott is as follows:

I. WILLIAM HARLAKENDEN, died April 30, 1081 A. D.

II. "WILLIAM HARLAKENDEN esquier, sonne and heire."

III. THOMAS HARLAKENDEN, of Woodchurch. (Bore arms.)

IV. WILLIAM HARLAKENDEN, of Woodchurch.

V. JOHN HARLAKENDEN, esquire, son and heir, died 1326 A. D.

VI. THOMAS HARLAKENDEN, of Woodchurch, died 1408. (Bore arms.)

VII. MOYSES HARLAKENDEN, of Woodchurch, esquire, son, married Petronell (or Isabella) Hardres. (See Hardres V.)

VIII. JOHN HARLAKENDEN, of Warehorne, County Kent, second son; married Joane Wyllys. (See Wyllys II.)

IX. JOHN HARLAKENDEN, of Warehorne, son, married Joane de Tenterden.

X. THOMAS HARLAKENDEN, of Warehorne (bore arms), son, married Mary, daughter and sole heir to Richard Londenoys. (See Londenoys III.)

XI. ROGER HARLAKENDEN, of Kenardiston, married Elizabeth Hardres, of Woodchurch. (See Hardres XI.)

XII. RICHARD HARLAKENDEN married Margaret Huberd. (See Huberd V.)

XIII. MABEL HARLAKENDEN married (as second wife) Governor John Haynes. (See Haynes I.)

SECOND LORD LINE (SEE FIRST LORD LINE)

II

RICHARD LORD, son of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, was born in England, in 1611, and died in New London, Connecticut, May 10, 1662. He lived at Hartford, and was "trooper" captain. He married Sarah Graves, who died about September 1, 1676; her will requested "my brother George Graves to be Supervisor."

Children:

1. *Richard*, of whom further.
2. Sarah, born 1638; married Rev. Joseph Haynes. (See Haynes II.)
3. Dorothy, born in 1640.

III

RICHARD LORD, son of Richard and Sarah (Graves) Lord, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636, and died at Hartford, November 5, 1685. He married, April 25, 1665, Mary Smith, daughter of Henry and Anne (Pynchon) Smith, of Springfield, Massachusetts. (See Pynchon III.) She married (second) Dr. Thomas Hooker, and died May 17, 1702.

Child, born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. *Richard*, of whom further.

IV

RICHARD LORD, son of Richard and Mary (Smith) Lord, was born February 1, 1669, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, January 29, 1712. He married, January 14, 1692, Abigail Warren, who was born May 10, 1676, and died January 1, 1754, daughter of John and Elizabeth Warren, of Boston, Massachusetts.

Children, born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. Abigail, born March 15, 1694, died May 22, 1694.
2. Richard, born August 16, 1695, died December 16, 1699.
3. Abigail, born January 19, 1698, died April 19, 1698.

XI. ROGER HARLAKENDEN, of Kenardiston, married Elizabeth Hardres, of Woodchurch. (See Hardres XI.)

XII. RICHARD HARLAKENDEN married Margaret Huberd. (See Huberd V.)

XIII. MABEL HARLAKENDEN married (as second wife) Governor John Haynes. (See Haynes I.)

SECOND LORD LINE (SEE FIRST LORD LINE)

II

RICHARD LORD, son of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, was born in England, in 1611, and died in New London, Connecticut, May 10, 1662. He lived at Hartford, and was "trooper" captain. He married Sarah Graves, who died about September 1, 1676; her will requested "my brother George Graves to be Supervisor."

Children:

1. *Richard,* of whom further.
2. Sarah, born 1638; married Rev. Joseph Haynes. (See Haynes II.)
3. Dorothy, born in 1640.

III

RICHARD LORD, son of Richard and Sarah (Graves) Lord, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636, and died at Hartford, November 5, 1685. He married, April 25, 1665, Mary Smith, daughter of Henry and Anne (Pynchon) Smith, of Springfield, Massachusetts. (See Pynchon III.) She married (second) Dr. Thomas Hooker, and died May 17, 1702.

Child, born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. *Richard,* of whom further.

IV

RICHARD LORD, son of Richard and Mary (Smith) Lord, was born February 1, 1669, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, January 29, 1712. He married, January 14, 1692, Abigail Warren, who was born May 10, 1676, and died January 1, 1754, daughter of John and Elizabeth Warren, of Boston, Massachusetts.

Children, born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. Abigail, born March 15, 1694, died May 22, 1694.
2. Richard, born August 16, 1695, died December 16, 1699.
3. Abigail, born January 19, 1698, died April 19, 1698.

4. Jerusha, born February 25, 1699; married John Whiting; died October 21, 1776.
5. *Elisha,* of whom further.
6. Mary, born February 20, 1703; married, 1724, Joseph Pitkin.
7. Richard, born February 18, 1705; married Ruth Wyllis, 1724.
8. Elizabeth, born August 3, 1707; married John Curtis, 1728.
9. Epaphras, born December 26, 1709; married (first) Phillips; (second) Eunice Bulkley.
10. Ichabod, born March 16, 1712; married Patience Bulkley, of Colchester.

V

ELISHA LORD, son of Richard and Abigail (Warren) Lord, was born March 15, 1701, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, April 15, 1725. He married, May 2, 1723, Mary Glover Haynes, daughter of Judge John and Mary (Glover) Haynes. (See Haynes IV.)

Pynchon

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, per bend argent and sable, three roundles within a bordure engrailed counterchanged (for Pinchon); 2nd, argent, two bendlets engrailed sable (for Empson); 3rd, gules, a chevron between three pears or (for Orchard); impaling, ermine, on a chief azure five bezants, a martlet for difference (for Weston).
Crest—A tiger's head erased azure, crined or (for Pinchon).

THE family name Pinchon or Pynchon is from the northern French *pinchon*, dialectic for French *pinson*, a finch, given as a nickname, as was the English Finch.

I

NICHOLAS PINCHON, of Wales, England, was Sheriff of London in 1533. He married and had a son *John*, of whom further.

II

JOHN PYNCHON (as he spelled the name), son of Nicholas Pinchon, was of Writtel, in County Essex, and died November 29, 1573. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Empson. After his death she married Dr. Thomas Wilson, Secretary of State.

Children, born at Writtel, Essex, England:

1. William, died October 13, 1592; heir of Writtel; left a son.
2. *John*, of whom further.
3. Sir Edward.
4. Agnes, married Thomas Chicele.
5. Elizabeth, married Godfrey Gates.
6. Jane, married Andrew Paschal, of Springfield, Essex.

III

JOHN PYNCHON, son of John and Jane (Empson) Pynchon, settled at Springfield, County Essex. He married ——— Orchard. They had a son *William*, of whom further.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

WILLIAM PYNCHON, son of John and ——— (Orchard) Pynchon, was born at Springfield (or Writtel), England, in 1589, and died at Wyrard.

isbury (Wraysbury), Buckinghamshire, October 29, 1661. He married (first) Anna Andrew, daughter of William Andrew, of Twiwell, Northamptonshire, of a very ancient Warwickshire family. They came from England with Governor John Winthrop in 1630, and settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where she died in 1630. He married (second) Frances Sanford, of Roxbury, and led a colony in 1636 to Agawam, which he named Springfield, after his father's county seat in England. After residing with this colony and governing it until 1652, he was deposed from office in consequence of writing a book deemed heretical on the subject of Christ's atonement. He returned in September, 1652, with his son-in-law, Henry Smith, who had accompanied him to New England, and with the Rev. John Moxom, his minister, settled in Wyrardisbury, where his second wife died October 10, 1657.

Children:

1. John, born in 1621, died January 7, 1703, at Springfield, Massachusetts.
2. *Anne*, of whom further.
3. Margaret, married William Davis, of Boston, Massachusetts.
4. Mary, married Elizur Holyoke, who gave the name to Mt. Holyoke; she died October 26, 1657.

II

ANNE PYNCHON, daughter of William and Anna (Andrew) Pynchon, was born in Springfield, England, and died in Wyrardisbury, England. She married, in England, Henry Smith. Among their children was *Mary*, of whom further.

III

MARY SMITH, daughter of Henry and Anne (Pynchon) Smith, married (first), April 25, 1665, Richard Lord, son of Richard and Sarah (Graves) Lord. She married (second), Dr. Thomas Hooker. She died May 17, 1702. (See second Lord III.)

Cullick

Cullick-Collet Arms—Sable, on a chevron between three hinds trippant argent as many annulets of the first.

Crest—A hind trippant argent.

THE name Cullick seems to be a corruption of the family name Collet, for in the following family it is sometimes spelled Cullit. Colet, Collet, or Collect, as a family name is derived from Colet, an old English pet name for Nicholas. Colet de Soutre is on record in the Hundred Rolls of County Huntingdon, and Walter Colet in the Hundred Rolls of Shropshire, 1273 A. D.

I

JOHN CULLICK was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut, and had a town lot assigned to him in 1639, having arrived in Massachusetts earlier. Hinman records that John Cullick remained in the Massachusetts Colony after the first company had settled Hartford, of which he became a citizen in 1641. In 1642 he was foreman of a jury at Hartford; in 1643 he was one of the Selectmen; Deputy in 1644, 1646, and 1647; Assistant and Magistrate 1648 to 1654; and Secretary of Connecticut Colony from 1648 to 1657, inclusive; a member of the General Court in some capacity from 1643 to 1657; and he was Commissioner to the convention of the United Colonies in 1653 and 1655. He removed to Boston in 1658, his wife being an heir in the estate of her brother, George Fenwick, who died in the spring of 1657, the settlement of his American estate devolving upon Mr. Cullick, and M. Leverett, of Boston. John Cullick was of Felstead, County Essex, Engand, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 23, 1663. He was married twice, but the name of his first wife is unknown. He married (second), May 20, 1648, Elizabeth Fenwick, only sister of George Fenwick, who was in charge at Saybrook Fort, Connecticut, 1639 to 1644, but was Governor at Berwick-on-Tweed at the time of his death.

Children of first marriage, born in Hartford, Connecticut:

1. *Hannah,* of whom further.
2. Mary.

Children of second marriage:

3. "Eldest son," mentioned only in Fenwick's will.

4. John, born May 4, 1649; of Harvard College, 1668.
5. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1652.

II

HANNAH CULLICK, daughter of John Cullick by his first marriage, was born about 1640, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 20, 1689. She married, May 20, 1660, Pelatiah Glover. (See Glover II.)

St. John

Arms—Argent, on a chief gules two mullets or.
Crest—A mount vert, therefrom a falcon rising, or, belled of the last, ducally gorged gules.

THE English aristocracy includes only a few families more ancient than that of St. John, which takes its name from the village St. Jean-le-Thomas overlooking the bay of Mont St. Michel, in the extreme west of Normandy, Department de la Manche. A document in the Cartulary of Mont St. Michel, dated 1121 A. D., concerns a dispute between the monks of the abbey, and Thomas, John, and Roger St. Jean (English St. John). John and Roger are spoken of by Orderic Vitalis as being with Henry I of England in Normandy in 1119, while Thomas appears in Oxfordshire as early as 1111, when he seems to have been joint Sheriff. He also, in 1112, gave some land to Gloucester Abbey; but in 1130 he was dead, and his brother John purchased his estate "in England" for one hundred and sixty marcs. This was Stanton St. John in County Oxford. Roger was heir to Thomas' estate in Normandy. Roger de St. John was in 1130, of Compton in County Sussex, and married Cecily, daughter of Robert de Haia, lord of the Honor of Hainaker in Sussex. They had William, Robert, and Muriel. Muriel married Reginald de Orval. Their daughter Mabel married Adam de Port, a powerful baron, Lord of Basing in County Southampton. (Round, the authority for the place of Roger, gives documentary evidence that he was the brother, not the son, of John de St. John, as hitherto accepted.)

Adam de Port left a son, William, who assumed the name St. John. The de Port line is from Hugh de Port, of Basing, 1086 A. D., through his son Henry, Sheriff of Hampshire, who had John of Basing, 1148-1167, the father of Adam. William "de St. Jean" of Basing, succeeded his father, Adam de Port, 1213 A. D., and became the ancestor of the St. Johns of Fonmon (Burke's Faumont) in Glamorganshire, South Wales, and of the Bletso, Bedfordshire, branch, with the Earls of Bolingbroke, the earldom expiring in 1711, and the present barons St. John.

ST. JOHN OF FONMON, NINETEEN GENERATIONS

I. WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN.

II. ROGER DE ST. JOHN.

III. MURIEL DE ST. JOHN, married Reginald de Orval.

IV. MABEL DE ORVAL, married Adam Port, of Basing.

V. WILLIAM, called St. John, who had Fonmon.

VI. ROBERT DE ST. JOHN, constable of Portchester Castle, 1261.

VII. WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, second son.

VIII. SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN.

IX. SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, married Elizabeth Umfreville.

X. SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, married Elizabeth Paveley.

XI. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, married Elizabeth de la Bere.

XII. SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN.

XIII. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, married Margaret Beauchamp, of Bletso.

XIV. SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, married Alice Bradshaigh.

XV. SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, married Margaret, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn Philip.

XVI. SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, married Margaret Waldegrave.

XVII. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, Baron St. John, died 1582.

XVIII. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, second son, third Baron St. John, died in 1618.

XIX. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, fourth baron, first Earl of Bolingbroke, who sold Fonmon.

The armorial shield of the Lords St. John include four quarterings showing connection with Glamorgan. 1. Umfreville. 2. De la Bere. 3. Turberville. 4. Jestyn ap Gwrgan.

XIII.

SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, of Pennarle in Glamorganshire (No. 13 in the foregoing line), married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, and sister and heir to John, Lord Beauchamp of Bletso, knight. Sir Oliver was of the oldest branch of the St. John family, that of Stanton St. John in Oxfordshire.

XIV

SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, oldest son of Sir Oliver and Margaret (Beauchamp) St. John, was made a Knight of the Bath, in November, 1488, by Henry VII. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Bradshaigh, of Haigh in Lancashire.

Children:

1. Maurice, died unmarried.
2. *Sir John,* of whom further.
3. Anne, married Henry, Lord Clifford.
4. Eleanor, married John de la Zouch of Cheadle, County Stafford.
5. Margaret, a nun at Salisbury.

XV

SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, Knight of the Bath, son of Sir John and Alice (Bradshaigh) St. John, succeeded his father in the Bletso estate, and married Sybil, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn Philip, of Langstone, who lived in 1448-72.

Children:

1. Sir John de St. John, of Bletso, knight.
2. Sir Oliver St. John, of Sharnbrook in Bedfordshire.
3. Alexander St. John, of Thorley in Hertfordshire.
4. *Catherine* of whom further.
5. Alice, married Henry Parker, Lord Morley.
6. Margaret, married Thomas Gamage, of Coyte Castle.
7. Elizabeth, married Sir Thomas Rotheram, of Bedfordshire.
8. Sibyll, married Sir Robert Kirkham, of Cotterstock.
9. ———, died unmarried.
10. ———, died unmarried.
11. ———, died unmarried.

XVI

CATHERINE ST. JOHN, daughter of Sir John, Knight of the Bath, and Sybil, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn (Philip) St. John, of Bletso, was buried in Worcester Cathedral. She married (first) Sir Griffith Ryce, of Wales, knight (son of Sir Ryce ap Thomas), in whose tomb in Worcester Cathedral she is buried. She married (second) Sir Peter Edgecombe, ancestor to Earl Mount Edgecombe, and survived him some years. (See Rice line.)

Backus

Arms—Per saltire or and azure a saltire ermine.
Crest—Upon a snake embowed, nowed at the tail, an eagle displayed.
Motto—*Confido in Deo.* (I trust in God.)

THE famliy name Backhouse, sometimes shortened to Backus, means "at the bake-house." Edmund atte Bakhus appears in the Writs of Parliament of 1307, and William atte Bakehouse, in Kirby's Quest, 1327 A. D.

I

WILLIAM BACKUS, according to the best authorities, came from Norwich, England, and was living in Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1638, but in 1659 removed to Norwich, Connecticut, as one of the original proprietors. He was admitted a Freeman there in 1663, and died in June, 1664. He married (first) Sarah Charles. He married (second), before 1660, Widow Anne Bingham.

Children, all by first marriage, born in England:

1. *Stephen,* of whom further.
2. William, died about 1721; married Elizabeth Pratt, before 1660.
3. Sarah, married John Reynolds.
4. Mary, married, April 23, 1655, Benjamin Crane, of Wethersfield.
5. ———, married John Bailey.

II

STEPHEN BACKUS, son of William and Sarah (Charles) Backus, was born in England; lived thirty-two years at Norwich, Connecticut, and died at Canterbury, Connecticut, about 1721. He married, in December, 1666, Sarah (daughter of Lion Gardiner, according to Savage) Spencer, and moved to Canterbury, in 1692.

Children, born at Norwich, Connecticut:

1. Sarah, born in April, 1668.
2. Stephen, born in October, 1670.
3. *Mary,* of whom further.
4. Ruth, born December 19, 1674.
5. Lydia, born in November, 1677.

6. Timothy, born October 7, 1682.
7. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1686.

III

MARY BACKUS, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Spencer) Backus, was born in November, 1672, and died at Norwich West Farms, March 27, 1752. She married, in December, 1697, Thomas Hyde, of Norwich, Connecticut. (See Hyde III.)

Lee

Arms—Argent, a chevron engrailed between three leopards' heads sable.

THE family name Lee means "at the lea" or grassy plain. Henry de las Lee is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Cambridgeshire, 1273 A. D. Johannes del Lee, in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379 A. D. Many others might be cited.

I

THOMAS LEE embarked for New England about 1641, but died on the voyage. His family landed at Boston, Massachusetts, but soon proceeded to Saybrook, Connecticut. The father of his wife Phebe is called "Brown of Providence," though Lee's marriage was in England, hence Brown must have emigrated.

Children, born in England:

1. *Jane,* of whom further.
2. Phebe, married, November 1, 1659, probably John Large.
3. Thomas, infant in 1641; settled in Lyme, Connecticut.

II

JANE LEE, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Brown) Lee, married, in June, 1659, Samuel Hyde, of Hartford, Connecticut. (See Hyde II.)

Skinner

Arms—Gules, on a fesse between three lures or, a lion passant azure.

THE family name Skinner is from the business of skinner, or dealer in skins. Henry le Skyniar is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Oxfordshire, 1273 A. D., and Robert le Skynnere in Writs of Parliament, 1302 A. D.

I

WILLIAM SKINNER, of Braintree, County Essex, yeoman, in his will, dated August 14, 1616, and proved September 26, 1616, makes his wife Margery, executrix.

Children, born at Braintree, England:

1. William, two daughters and son named.
2. *Anne,* of whom further.
3. John, had a son John.
4. Margery, married John Gill.
5. Rachel, married Edward Allstone.
6. Richard, two sons and three daughters.

II

ANNE SKINNER, oldest daughter of William and Margery Skinner, married (first) John Talcott, who died in 1604. She married (second) Moses Wall. (See Talcott line.)

SKINNER.

Arms—Gules, on a fesse between three lures or, a lion passant azure.

MOTT.

Arms—Sable, a crescent argent.

Crest—An estoile of eight points argent.

WAKEMAN.

Arms—Paly of six, vert and argent, a saltire engrailed ermine.

Crest—Between two palm branches proper, a lion's head erased argent, out of the mouth flames of fire issuing proper, gorged with a collar engrailed and cotised vert, and charged with three ermine spots or.

Motto—*Nec temere nec timide.* (Neither rashly nor timidly.)

GIBBONS.

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or, over all on a bend argent three crosses pattée sable.

Crest—A lion's gamb erased gules, holding a cross pattée fitchée.

CLARKE—CLARK.

Arms—Gules, two bars argent, in chief three escallops or.

Crest—An escallop quarterly gules and or.

MILLER.

Arms—Per fesse argent and azure, in chief two wolves' heads erased purpure, collared or; and in base a lion passant of the last.

Crest—A wolf's head erased, per pale, or and purpure, collared gold.



Skinner



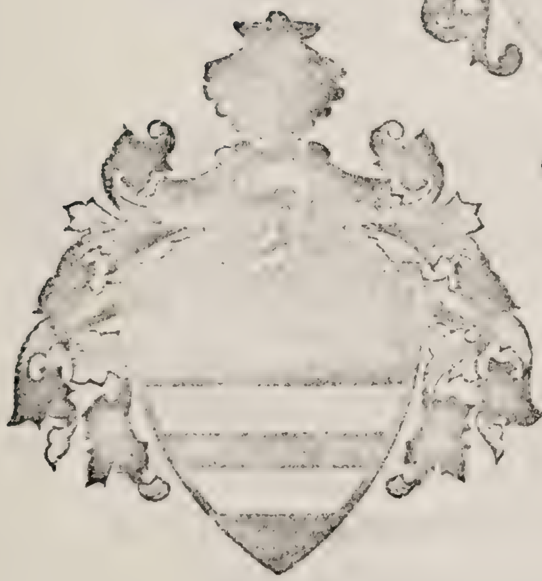
Mott



Wakeman



Gibbons



Clarke
(CLARK)



Miller

Mott

Arms—Sable, a crescent argent.
Crest—An estoile of eight points argent.

THE family name Mott means "at the moat," old French and Anglo-Norman *mote*, a dike or embankment. Saundrina de la Mote is on record in the Wardrobe Account, 1348-50. It is occasionally from the Christian-name Mott, or Maut, for Matilda or her son. John Mott had lands in Shalford, near Braintree, County Essex, England, in 1375.

I

THOMAS MOTT, of Braintree, married Alice Meade, of Bocking. Children, born in Braintree, England:

1. *Mark*, of whom further.
2. John, died in 1595; married (first), in 1557, Catherine Roke, who died in 1571; he married (second) Joan, sister of Sir Robert Gardiner, President of Ireland, under Queen Elizabeth; she died in 1602.

II

MARK MOTT, son of Thomas and Alice (Meade) Mott, was born at Braintree, England, and died at Braintree, in 1637. He was the ultimate heir of his father, and purchased Sheine Hall in Lexden Hundred in 1599. He was witness, in 1604, to the will of John Talcott, the settler of Hartford, Connecticut. He married Frances Gutter.

Children, born at Braintree, England:

1. Francis, married Frances Forward.
2. Thomas, married a daughter of John Brand.
3. Mark, afterward D. D. and rector of Rayne, Essex.
4. *Dorothy*, of whom further.

III

DOROTHY MOTT, daughter of Mark and Frances (Gutter) Mott, was born in Braintree, England, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, in February, 1670. She married, in England, John Talcott, later of Hartford, Connecticut. (See Talcott I.)

Wakeman

Arms—Paly of six, vert and argent, a saltire engrailed ermine.
Crest—Between two palm branches proper, a lion's head erased argent, out of the mouth flames of fire issuing proper, gorged with a collar engrailed and cotised vert, and charged with three ermine spots or.
Motto—*Nec temere nec timide.* (Neither rashly nor timidly.)

THE family name Wakeman is an old English and dialectic equivalent, mainly North of England, of "watchman." In Yorkshire, the chief magistrate of a town was called "wakeman." Johannes Wakeman is on record in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379 A. D.; and Jacob Waykman in the early "Valor Ecclesiasticus" of County Norfolk.

FRANCIS WAKEMAN, of Bewdley, Worcestershire, England, died September 2, 1626. He is probably descended from one of the brothers of John Wakeman, bishop of the Diocese of Gloucester (appointed 1541 by Henry VIII), or from one of Bishop John Wakeman's brothers. He married, at Eastham, now in Tenbury, Anne Goode, who died January 29, 1621.

Children, born in Bewdley, England:

1. Mary, baptized in 1591.
2. Sarah, married, April 30, 1621, Richard Hubbell.
3. Martha, died in New Haven, Connecticut, 1664.
4. *John*, of whom further.
5. Samuel, born in England, killed in Bahamas, in 1641.
6. Isaac, died April 14, 1609.
7. Joseph, baptized April 23, 1609.
8. Anne, married, before 1645, Adam Nichols.
9. Hester, married in Connecticut.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

JOHN WAKEMAN, son of Francis and Anne (Goode) Wakeman, was born at Bewdley, England, in 1598-99, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, where inventory of his estate was taken, October 21, 1661. He is first mentioned in America in the list of Freemen "of the Courte of Newhaven," held June 4, 1639. The next is his autograph signature to the articles of agree-

ment of both church and State of the Colony of New Haven. He was chosen Deputy of "New Haven Plantation" in 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1646, 1655-1658, and often as a counsellor on town matters. He was chosen Treasurer of the Colony in 1656, and reëlected in 1657, 1658, 1659, and 1660. He was deacon of the first church in New Haven. He married, at Bewdley, January 28, 1628-29, Elizabeth Hopkins, baptized in Ribbesford Church, England, October 10, 1610, died at New Haven, Connecticut, 1658, daughter of William and Helen (Vickaris) Hopkins.

Children, born in Bewdley, England:

1. John, baptized July 25, 1630, died January 19, 1636.
2. *Helena*, of whom further.
3. Samuel, baptized June 7, 1635, died March 8, 1692.
4. Elizabeth, baptized September 16, 1638; married, March 16, 1656-1657, Samuel Kitchell, of Newark, New Jersey.

II

HELENA WAKEMAN, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hopkins) Wakeman, baptized December 23, 1632, died June 22, 1674, at Hartford, Connecticut. She married, October 29, 1650, Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, son of John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott. (See Talcott II.)

Gibbons

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or, over all on a bend argent three crosses pattée sable.

Crest—A lion's gamb erased gules, holding a cross pattée fitchée.

THE family name Gibbons is the possessive of the Christian-name Gibbon meaning "little Gilbert." Gibun de Mortemer is on record at Ripon, Yorkshire, in Memorials of the Church of SS. Peter and Wilfred, in the time of Edward II, and Robert Gybbon in the Rolls of Parliament, 1307 A. D.

The Gibbons knightly family of Warwickshire, and later of Oxfordshire, springs from John Gibbons, alias Payne, of Little Sutton, Warwickshire. William, his son and heir, married Anne, daughter of William Harman, of the neighboring town, Sutton Goldfield, and had a son Thomas, of Ditchley in Oxfordshire, and daughters Alicia and Anna. Thomas married (first) Eleanor Arden, daughter and sole heir of Martin Arden; and (second) Elizabeth Perpoint, of London. Thomas and Eleanor (Arden) Gibbons had daughters, Margareta, and Maria, and son Thomas, who married Sibilla Lisle or Lisley, of Mocksell, County Warwick, and they had Francis and Thomas. Thomas and his second wife, Elizabeth Perpoint, had William, Edmund, John, and Elinor. Francis, who was born in 1566, was the heir.

I

WILLIAM GIBBONS, of whom we have no record of parentage, but apparently of the younger branch of the above family, was sent with twenty men by George Wyllys, of Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, in 1636, as agent to prepare a settlement for his employer, who in 1638 came to Hartford, Connecticut, where we find William Gibbons on record in land transactions from February, 1639 to 1654. He is entered on the membership rolls of the First Church under the date 1641. His inventory was taken December 2, 1655. His will, dated February 26, 1654-55, gives the name of his wife Ursula, and names of the children living at that time, and of brothers Richard, John, and Thomas in England, and sister, Mrs. Hidgecock (Hitchcock).

Children, born at Hartford, Connecticut:

1. Mary, under age in will.
2. Sarah, born August 17, 1645; married James Richards, about 1660. (See Richards II.)

CLARKE

Arms—Gules, two bars argent, in chief three escallops or.
Crest—An escallop quarterly gules and or.

The family name Clarke is derived from the office of clerk, a clergyman, Latin *clericus*. Boniface Clericus and Thomas le Clerk are both on record in the Hundred Rolls of Lincolnshire, 1273 A. D.; and Robertus Clarke in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379 A. D. Clark, which is merely the broad pronunciation of Clerk, has now almost superseded the older form.

I.

JOHN CLARKE, probably of Great Munden in Hertfordshire, was made Freeman at Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 6, 1632, but removed with Rev. Thomas Hooker's company in 1636 to Hartford, Connecticut, where John Clarke's name is on the monument erected to the first settlers of Hartford, in Center Church Cemetery. He was a soldier in the Pequot War in 1637, and served as a juror in Hartford in 1641. He removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1645 or 1646. In 1647 he, with Captain John Mason, was appointed by the General Court to carry on the building of the fort at Saybrook. He was one of the nineteen petitioners to Charles II in 1662 for the Charter of Connecticut secured by Governor Winthrop, and was one of the most prominent citizens of Saybrook. In 1662 or 1663, he with a number of others moved to Norwich, Connecticut, and established a church there; shortly after, he removed to Milford, Connecticut, where his brother George was living, and on September 24, 1665, he received his dismissal from the church at Norwich, and was admitted to the church in Milford. He died in Milford, February 5, 1674. He married (first) in England. He married (second) Mrs. Mary Ward Fletcher.

Children, the first three born in England:

1. John, married Rebecca Porter.
2. Joseph, died at sea, in 1663. He was married, but had no children.
3. Elizabeth, married Lieutenant William Pratt.
4. Sarah, died in 1721; married Deacon Simon Huntington. (See Huntington II.)

Miller

Arms—Per fesse argent and azure, in chief two wolves' heads erased purpure, collared or; and in base a lion passant of the last.

Crest—A wolf's head erased, per pale, or and purpure, collared gold.

As a surname, Miller is found in every State of the United States, and in every part of the world where the English tongue is spoken. The earliest records of medieval England contain numerous entries of the name. The family name Miller is from the occupation of miller, one who grinds grain; a variation of the Anglo-Saxon *mylnere*, later, Latin *molinarius*. John le Mellere appears in Writs of Parliament about 1300 A. D.

Several immigrants left the mother country during the period of Colonial settlement, and became the founders in New England of Miller families, which have been prominent in the life and development of the country for a period of more than two hundred and seventy years. In the early Colonial records, in the annals of the later commonwealths, and in the muster rolls of all our wars, the name of Miller is found with great frequency. Men of the name have risen to prominence in the fields of industry, business, and finance, in professional life, and in the divine calling, and the family ranks today among the most honorable of those which go to make up the aristocracy of New England.

Entries of the name Miller appear in the parish records of Sussex County, England, as early as the year 1300. In 1530 many of the name are recorded as large landholders.

I

GEORGE MILLER was in New London, Connecticut, as early as 1679, a resident on the east side of the river, now Groton; and he may be the George Miller who is on the list of early settlers of Southold, Long Island (which furnished several settlers to New London), and connected with the Millers of Easthampton of the George Miller line. George Miller, of New London, died in 1690. The name of his wife, who came with him to New London, is not known, nor the dates of birth of his children.

Children:

1. Mary, who married Stephen Loomer.
2. Elizabeth, second wife of Edward Stallion.



WILLIAM I OF ENGLAND

William I of England
From an Impression in the
British Museum.

MATILDA OF FLANDERS.

The portraits of both William the Conqueror and his queen-consort, Matilda, were carefully preserved on the walls of St. Stephen's Chapel at Caen, until the middle of the seventeenth century. These portraits were painted by order of the Queen when this magnificent endowment, upon which she bestowed so much of wealth and interest, was founded. We are indebted to the antiquarian Montfauçon, for the present-day knowledge of this portrait; a copy being found in his invaluable work, "Les Monumens de la monarchie française."

(Agnes Strickland—"Lives of the Queens of England.")



Matilda of Flanders.

3. Sarah, second wife of John Packer, Jr.
4. Priscilla, who married, February 3, 1702-03, James Huntington, son of Simon and Sarah (Clarke) Huntington. (See Huntington III.)

ROYAL PEDIGREE

I. CERDIC, first of the West Saxon Kings, began reign 500 A. D.

II. KENRIC, crowned 534.

III. CHEANLIN.

IV. CUTHRIN, died 584.

V. EUTH.

VI. CRELWALD.

VII. KENRED.

VIII. INGILLS.

IX. EOPPA.

X. ESSA.

XI. ALKMUND or ELHELMAND.

XII. EGBERT, died 836, the first King of all England, married Lady Redburga.

XIII. ETHELWULF; wife Osburga, died 858.

XIV. ALFRED "the Great," born 849, died 901; married Alswitha.

XV. EDWARD, "the Elder"; wife Egesina.

XVI. EDMUND, died 946; wife Elfgiva.

XVII. EDGAR, "the Peaceable," married Elfreda (Aelfthryth).

XVIII. ETHELRED, "the unready," 984, married Elfleda.

XIX. EDMOND, "Ironsides," 1016, married Algitha.

XX. EDWARD, "the Exile," married Agatha, daughter of Henry II, Emperor of Germany.

XXI. MARGARET, married Malcolm III, King of Scotland. (See Kings of Scotland IX.)

XXII. MATILDA, of Scotland, 1100, married Henry I, son of William the Conqueror. (See William the Conqueror II.)

XXIII. MATILDA (MAUD), daughter of Henry I, died 1167; married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. (See Anjou X.)

XXIV. HENRY PLANTAGENET, born 1133, was King "Henry the Second." He married, 1152, Eleanor of Aquitaine. (See Aquitaine.)

XXV. JOHN PLANTAGENET, born 1167, married Isabella Taillefer, of Angoulême. (Taillefer IX.)

XXVI. HENRY PLANTAGENET (Henry III of England), married, 1236, Eleanor, daughter of Raimond Berenger IV of Provence. (See Provence VII.)

XXVII. EDWARD I, King of England, married Princess Eleanor of Castile. (See Castile VIII.)

XXVIII. EDWARD II, King of England, married Isabella, daughter of Philip IV, King of France. (See Capet XV.)

XXIX. EDWARD III, King of England, married Lady Phillipa of Hainault. (See Hainault X and Edward III-IX.)

XXX. THOMAS (seventh son), Duke of Gloucester, died in 1397. He married Lady Eleanor de Bohun. (See Bohun V.)

XXXI. LADY ANNE PLANTAGENET married William de Bouchier, Earl of Eu. (See De Bouchier V.)

XXXII. SIR JOHN DE BOUCHIER married Lady Margaret de Berners. (See Berners II.)

XXXIII. LADY ANNE DE BOUCHIER married Sir Thomas Fiennes, descendant of Edward I. (See Fiennes XII.)

XXXIV. LADY CATHERINE FIENNES married Richard Londenoys of Brede, Sussex. (See Londenoys II.)

XXXV. MARY LONDENOYS married Thomas Harlakenden of Warehorne, Kent. (See Harlakenden X.)

XXXVI. ROGER HARLAKENDEN, of Kenardiston, married Elizabeth Hardres, of Woodchurch, Kent. (See Hardres X.)

XXXVII. RICHARD HARLAKENDEN, heir to Earldom of Colne, married Margaret Huberd. (See Huberd V.)

XXXVIII. MABEL HARLAKENDEN married (as second wife) John Haynes, Governor of Connecticut. (See Haynes I.)



HENRY I OF ENGLAND

Henry I of England
From an Impression in the
British Museum.

MATILDA OF SCOTLAND.

This portrait of Matilda, queen-consort of Henry I, is from the Golden Book of St. Albans in the British Museum. This is a kind of conventual album in which are recorded the portraits of the benefactors of the abbey, together with an account of their donations. The book was not started until the fourteenth century, and while the entering of the portrait of Matilda was delayed until that time, the picture was undoubtedly designed in the Queen's own day. The artists of the middle ages drew only what they saw, and the style of dress and the form of the throne belong emphatically to the period of Henry I and Matilda.

(Agnes Strickland—"Lives of the Queens of England.")



Matilda of Scotland



EFFIGY OF GEOFFRY PLANTAGENET

GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET.

Effigy of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, from his tomb at Le Mans.

Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, married Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I. (See Anjou X and Royal Pedigree XXIII), and from this marriage sprang the line of Plantagenet, Kings of England. The name Plantagenet was a nickname of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and was derived from his wearing in his cap a sprig of the broom (genet) plant, "which in early summer makes the open country of Anjou and Maine a blaze of living gold."

THE CASTLE OF FALAISE.

The picturesque Castle of Falaise will always be known best as the birthplace of William the Conqueror, son of Duke Robert of Normandy and Arlette, daughter of a tanner. The castle, one of the most interesting of the Norman Castles of France, was most strongly fortified, a place indeed constructed for war; the ease and comfort of civilization had no part in its building. In a room a little better than a cell or a cave in a vast mountain of masonry, William the Conqueror of England was born.

(Walter Cranston Larned—"Churches and Castles of Medieval France.")



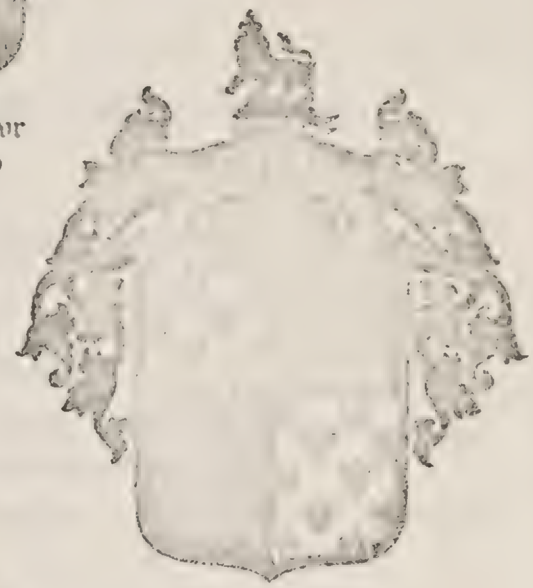
THE CASTLE OF FALAISE



William the Conqueror
HENRY I., OF ENGLAND



Henry II.,
OF ENGLAND



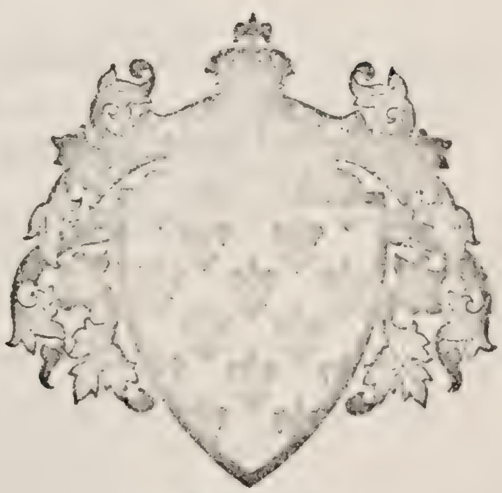
Edward III.,
OF ENGLAND



Castile
ANCIENT ROYAL ARMS



ROYAL ARMS OF
Portugal



ANCIENT ROYAL ARMS OF
France

WIILIAM THE CONQUEROR—HENRY I OF ENGLAND.

Arms—Gules, two lions passant guardant or.

HENRY II OF ENGLAND.

Arms—Gules, three lions passant guardant or.

EDWARD III OF ENGLAND.

Arms—Quarterly, first and fourth (France) azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis or; second and third (England) gules, three lions passant guardant or.

Crest—Upon a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, a lion passant guardant crowned or.

ANCIENT ROYAL ARMS OF CASTILE.

Arms—Gules, a tower triple-towered or.

Crest—The tower.

ROYAL ARMS OF PORTUGAL.

Arms—Argent, five inescutcheons azure, one, three and one, each charged with five plates, two, one and two, a bordure gules, charged with seven towers or, doors and windows azure.

Helmet—Affronté or, crowned of the same.

Crest—A dragon issuant, wings displayed or.

Supporters—Two winged dragons vert, each holding a banneret; the dexter argent, charged with the five inescutcheons of the arms, the sinister gules, with seven towers or, two, two, two and one, doors and windows azure.

ANCIENT ROYAL ARMS OF FRANCE.

Arms—Azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis or.

William the Conqueror

Arms—Gules, two lions passant guardant or.

I

WILLIAM OF NORMANDY, later known as William the Conqueror, was born in 1027 or 1028, bastard son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, sometimes called Robert the Devil, and of Arietta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise; and grandson of Richard II, Duke of Normandy. In 1034 Robert of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as his successor. The following year he died on the return journey from Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise by acknowledging the lordship of the boy William. The conquest of England in 1066 and the years immediately following gained for William the title of Conqueror, as well as that of King William I of England. Recent authorities state that though in England many legends survive of arms borne by the Conqueror and his companions, nothing is more certain than that no armorial bearings appeared on either side of the Battle of Hastings. The arms described herewith are as recorded by Burke in his "Royal Armory."

William I married Matilda (sometimes recorded as Maud), daughter of Baldwin V of Flanders, who traced descent in the female line from Alfred the Great.

II

HENRY I, fourth and youngest son of William I and Matilda of Flanders, was known as Beauclerc. He is recorded in Burke's "Royal Armory" as bearing arms identical with those of his father. He married, in 1100, Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland. (See Royal Pedigree XXII.) He married (second), 1121, Adelaide, daughter of Godfrey, Count of Louvain. No issue by second marriage.

III

MATILDA, daughter of Henry I and Edith Matilda of Scotland, died in 1167. She married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. (See Royal Pedigree XXIII and Anjou X.) They were the parents of Henry II (q. v.).

HENRY II OF ENGLAND

Arms—Gules, three lions passant guardant or.

IV

HENRY II, of England, son of Geoffrey Plantagenet and Matilda, was born at Le Mans, March 25, 1133, and died at Chinon, July 6, 1189. He at first bore arms the same as those of his grandfather and his great-grandfather. After his marriage to Eleanor, of Aquitaine, in 1152, he adopted a third lion. He was the first monarch who used a badge, adopting for that purpose, first, an escarbuncle of gold, an ancient mark of his paternal house of Anjou. Later, he introduced the sprig of broom plant or *planta genesta*, from which the surname Plantagenet was derived. He is also said to have borne a jennet between two sprigs of broom. Burke's "Royal Armory" records the coat-of-arms blazoned herewith. (See Royal Pedigree XXIV.)

EDWARD III OF ENGLAND

Arms—Quarterly, first and fourth (France) azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis or; second and third (England) gules, three lions passant guardant or.
Crest—Upon a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, a lion passant guardant crowned or.

V

KING JOHN, son of King Henry II (q. v.) and Eleanor, of Aquitaine (see Royal Pedigree XXV), prior to his elevation to the throne, bore only two lions, as his father had borne. After his accession, he assumed the arms of his brother and predecessor, Richard, and of his father. The badge of King John was the crescent surmounted by a star, this having been a badge of King Richard, as was also the motto *Dieu et mon droit* (God and my right hand).

King John married Isabella, of Angoulême, and they were the parents of *King Henry III*, of whom further.

VI

KING HENRY III (reigned 1216-1272), son of King John and Isabella, of Angoulême, bore arms as those of his father. He married Eleanor, daughter of Raimond Berenger IV, of Provence. They were the parents of King Edward I. (See House of Savoy VIII.)

VII

KING EDWARD I (reigned 1272-1307), son of King Henry III, bore the same arms as his father. He married Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III of Castile. (See Castile VIII.) They were the parents of Edward II.



THE GREAT SEAL OF HENRY II., 1133-1189. OBVERSE



THE GREAT SEAL OF HENRY II., 1133-1189. REVERSE

The Great Seal of
Henry II of England, 1133-1189.
Obverse and Reverse.

ROCKINGHAM CASTLE.

Situated in Rockingham Forest on a natural rise well calculated to fit the need of protection was Rockingham Castle, old Saxon stronghold of the chief Bovi and later chosen by the Conqueror. The forest was Royal Domain and one of the largest in the Kingdom and it is possible that the first fortress was erected by King William I as a hunting lodge. King John presented it to his wife Isabella. In the reign of Edward I it is estimated that £20,000 of our money was spent in repairs. Rockingham remained a royal possession for over 400 years and was the scene of many stirring events during the period of the Civil War.

(Sir James MacKenzie—"Castles of England.")



ROCKINGHAM CASTLE



EDWARD I OF ENGLAND

Edward I of England
From an Impression in the
British Museum.

ELEANORA OF CASTILE.

The portrait of Eleanora (Eleanor) of Castile, queen-consort of Edward I, taken from her monument in Westminster Abbey, is of singular interest. She is surnamed "the faithful" and to her beloved memory the King paid high tribute. Her death occurred during the troublous time when Scottish affairs were pressing hard upon the monarch. But affairs of state and war were obliterated from King Edward's mind by the sorrow he felt at Eleanor's death. All affairs of state were suspended during the obsequies. In deep grief he followed her body in person during the thirteen days' progress from Grantham to Westminster. Along the way, the royal bier was carried to rest, at stages in the journey, in some central part of a great town. As it reposed, the neighboring ecclesiastics came to meet it in solemn procession, and to place it before the high altar of the principal church. At each of these resting places the royal mourner vowed to erect a cross in memory of the chère reine, as he called his lost Eleanor. In all, thirteen of these monuments were erected, that of Northampton still remaining.

(Agnes Strickland—"Lives of the Queens of England.")



Eleanora of Castile

VIII

EDWARD II, son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile, reigned in England from 1307 to 1327. He bore the same arms as his father. He married Isabella, daughter of Philip IV of France. (See Capet XV.) They were the parents of King Edward III.

IX

EDWARD III, son of Edward II and Isabella of France, reigned as King of France and England from 1327 to 1377. He married Phillipa, daughter of William I of Hainault. (See Hainault X.) He bore the combined arms of England and France as blazoned herewith and was the first English king to bear a crest.

House of Castile

Arms—Gules, a tower triple-towered or.
Crest—The tower.

CASTILE, an ancient kingdom of Spain, is said to have derived its name from the numerous frontier forts (castillos) erected in the Middle Ages as a defence against the Moors. The transformation of Castile from a small county in the north of what is now old Castile into an independent monarchy was one of the decisive events in the reconquest of Spain from the Moors. Ferdinand I of Castile (1035-1065), by his marriage with Sancha (Sancia), widow and heiress of the last king of Leon, was enabled to unite Leon and Castile in a single kingdom with its capital at Burgos. The arms described herewith are the ancient royal arms of Castile.

I

FERDINAND I married Sancha, heiress of Leon. (See Kings of Aragon XI.) They had a son Alphonso.

II

ALPHONSO VI, son of Ferdinand I and Sancha, reigned in Castile from 1065 to 1109. He married Constance, daughter of Robert, Duke of Burgundy.

III

URRACA, daughter of Alphonso VI and Constance, married (second) Alfonso I of Aragon and VII of Castile and Leon. They were the parents of Alfonso.

IV

ALFONSO VIII, son of Alfonso I of Aragon and VII of Castile and Leon, and of Urraca, reigned in Castile from 1126 to 1157. He married Berengaria, daughter of Raymond of Barcelona. They were the parents of Ferdinand II.

V

FERDINAND II, son of Alfonso VIII and Berengaria, reigned from 1157 to 1188. He married Urraca, daughter of Alfonso I of Portugal. (See line of Portugal VI.) They were the parents of Alfonso IX.

VI

ALFONSO IX, son of Ferdinand II and Urraca of Portugal, reigned in Castile from 1188 to 1230. He married Berengaria, surname unknown.

VII

FERDINAND III, of Castile, son of Alfonso IX and Berengaria, reigned from 1230 to 1252. He married (second) Joanna, daughter of Count of Aumale and Ponthieu. They were the parents of *Eleanor,* of whom further.

VIII

ELEANOR, daughter of Ferdinand III of Castile, and Joanna, married King Edward I of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXVII, and King Edward III, line VII.)

ROYAL LINE OF PORTUGAL

Arms—Argent, five inescutcheons azure, one, three and one, each charged with five plates, two, one and two, a bordure gules, charged with seven towers or, doors and windows azure.

Helmet—Affronté or, crowned of the same.

Crest—A dragon issuant, wings displayed or.

Supporters—Two winged dragons vert, each holding a banneret; the dexter argent, charged with the five inescutcheons of the arms, the sinister gules, with seven towers or, two, two, two and one, doors and windows azure.

The origin of Portugal as a separate state was an incident in the Christian re-conquest of Spain from the Moors. Towards the close of the eleventh century crusading knights came from every part of Europe to aid the kings of northern and central Spain in driving out the Moors. Among these adventurers was Count Henry of Burgundy, an ambitious warrior, who married Theresa, natural daughter of Alfonso VI. The County of Portugal, which had already been won back from the Moors (1055-1064), was included in Theresa's dowry. His line is traced as follows:

I

ROBERT, King of the Franks or of France.

II

ROBERT, Duke of Burgundy, son of Robert, King of France.

III

HENRY, died 1060; married Sibylla.

IV

HENRY, Count of Burgundy and later of Portugal, son of Henry and Sibylla, held the countship from 1093 to 1112. He married, in 1095, Theresa, daughter of Alfonso VI of Castile, who was also King of Leon. They were the parents of *Alfonso I* of Portugal.

V

ALFONSO I, of Portugal, son of Henry, Count of Portugal, and Theresa, was born in 1112 and died in 1185. He became King of Portugal in 1139. He married Matilda, daughter of Amedus of Maurienne.

VI

URRACA, daughter of Alfonso I and Matilda, married Ferdinand II of Castile. (See Castile V.)

House of Capet

Arms—Azure, semé of fleurs-de-lis or.

CAPET is the name of a family to which, for nearly nine centuries, the kings of France and many of the rulers of the most powerful fiefs in that country belonged, and which mingled with several of the other royal races of Europe. The original significance of the name remains in dispute, but the first of the family to which it was applied was Hugh, who was elected King of the Franks in 987. The real founder of the house, however, was Robert the Strong, who received from Charles the Bald, King of the Franks, the countships of Anjou and Blois, and who is sometimes called duke; as he exercised some military authority in the district between the Seine and the Loire. According to Aimoin of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, and the chronicler, Richer, he was a Saxon, but historians question this statement. Descent is traced as follows:

I

ROBERT THE STRONG, Count of Anjou and Blois, sometimes called Duke of Anjou and Blois.

II

ROBERT, second Count or Duke of Anjou and Blois, also King Robert I of France, or, more accurately, King of the Franks, was the younger son of Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou, and the brother of Odo (or Eudes), who became King of the western Franks in 888. He was himself crowned King of the Franks at Reims, June 20, 922, but Charles III marched against him, and he was killed in a battle near Soissons, June 15, 923.

III

HUGH THE GREAT, son of Robert I, became Duke of France and Burgundy, his domain extending from the Loire to the frontiers of Picardy. He married Hedwiga, daughter of Henry I of Germany. He had a son *Hugh*, of whom further.

IV

HUGH CAPET, son of Hugh the Great, was crowned King of the Franks at Reims, in 987, reigned to 996. The house of Capet continued to rule in France from 987 to 1328.

V

ROBERT II, King of France, was a son of Hugh Capet, born at Orleans and educated at Reims. He reigned from 996 to 1031. He married (first) Bertha, daughter of Conrad, King of Burgundy.

VI

HENRY I reigned from 1031 to 1060. He married Anne of Russia.

VII

PHILIP I reigned from 1060 to 1081. He married Bertha, daughter of the Count of Holland.

VIII

LOUIS VI reigned from 1081 to 1137. He married Adelaide, daughter of Humbert II, Count of Maurienne. (See House of Savoy IV.)

IX

LOUIS VII reigned from 1137 to 1180. He married (third) Alice, daughter of Theobald, Count of Champagne.

X

PHILIP II reigned from 1180 to 1223. He married (first) Isabella, daughter of Count of Hainault.

XI

LOUIS VIII reigned from 1223 to 1226. He married Blanche, daughter of Alfonso VIII of Castile.

XII

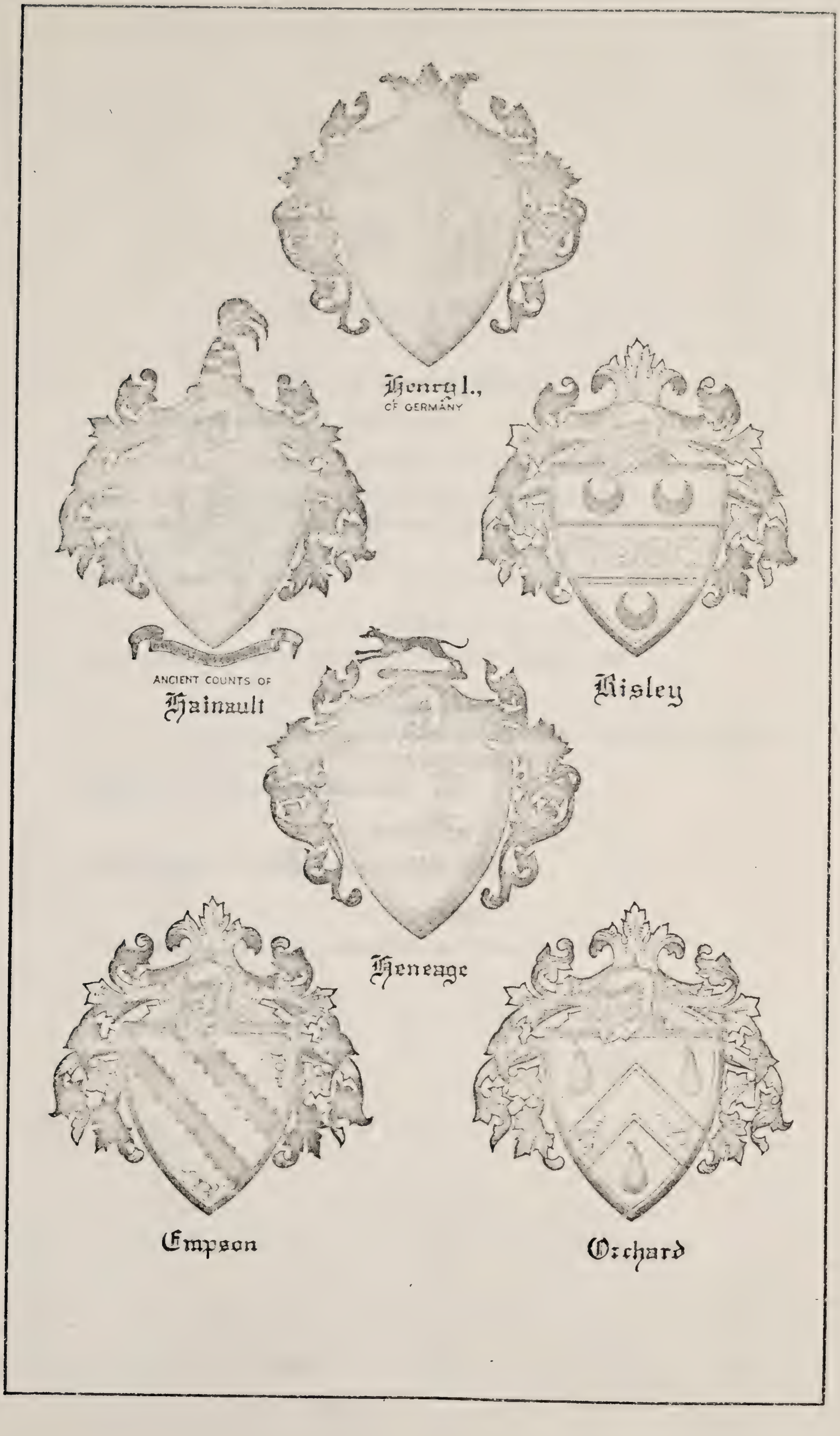
LOUIS IX reigned from 1226 to 1270. He married Margaret, daughter of Count of Provence.

XIII

PHILIP III reigned from 1270 to 1285. He married (first), 1262, Isabella, daughter of James I, King of Aragon. He married (second), in 1274, Mary, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant.

XIV

PHILIP IV, son of Philip III and Isabella, reigned from 1285 to 1314. He married Jeanne, heiress of Champagne and Navarre.


Henry I.,
OF GERMANY
ANCIENT COUNTS OF
Hainault
Risley
Heneage
Empson
Orchard

HENRY I OF GERMANY.

Arms—Or, a double-headed eagle sable.

ANCIENT COUNTS OF HAINAULT.

Arms—Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules.

Crest—A conical hat barry per pale gules and argent counterchanged, surmounted by cock plumes sable.

Cry—*Haynault au noble comte.* (Haynault to the noble count.)

RISLEY.

Arms—Argent, a fesse azure between three crescents gules.

HENEAGE.

Arms—Or, a greyhound courant sable between three leopards' faces azure, a bordure engrailed gules.

Crest—A greyhound courant sable.

EMPSON.

Arms—Argent, two bendlets engrailed sable.

ORCHARD.

Arms—Azure, a chevron argent between three pears or.

XV

ISABELLA, married Edward II of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXVIII.)

HENRY I OF GERMANY

Arms—Or, a double-headed eagle sable.

HENRY I of Germany reigned from 918 to 936. He had a daughter, Hedwiga, who married Hugh the Great of France. (See Capet III.)

HAINAULT

Arms of Ancient Counts of Hainault—Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules.
Crest—A conical hat barry per pale gules and argent counterchanged, surmounted by cock plumes sable.
Cry—*Haynault au noble comte.* (Haynault to the noble count.)

The medieval countship of Hainaut or Hainault is now included in Belgium and France. It passed to Burgundy in 1433, and afterwards shared the fortunes of the Belgian Netherlands. The parts acquired by France, in 1569 and 1678, are now included in the Department of Nord.

I

BALDWIN II, of Hainault, 1070-1126.

II

BALDWIN III, of Hainault, 1126-1133.

III

BALDWIN IV, of Hainault, 1133-1171; married Alice, surname unknown.

IV

BALDWIN V, of Hainault, and VIII of Flanders, 1171-1195; married Margaret.

V

BALDWIN IX, of Eastern Empire, 1195-1205; married Mary, daughter of Count of Champagne.

VI

MARGARET, second daughter, held Hainault from 1244 to 1272; married (first) Burchard of Avesnes.

VII

JOHN I, of Hainault, 1246-1257, married Adelaide, a descendant of the Counts of Holland and Namur.

VIII

JOHN II, of Holland and Hainault, 1257-1304.

IX

WILLIAM I, of Hainault and Holland, 1304-1337. Under Count William III and his successor.

X

PHILLIPA, married King Edward III of England. (See Royal Descent XXIX, and Edward III line.)

Risley

Arms—Argent, a fesse azure between three crescents gules.

THE family name Risley signifies "of Risley," in the titled family from Risley estates in the parish of Winwick, Lancashire.

I

The Risley name was adopted by Robert Fitz-Hugh de Hindley, who married Ellen, daughter and co-heir of Gilbert de Culcheth and his wife, Lady Cecilia de Lathorn. Ellen had the Risley estates as her dowry.

II

HENRY DE RISLEY, living in 1326; married Margaret, surname unknown.

III

ROBERT DE RISLEY, son and heir of Henry and Margaret de Risley, was living in 1346.

IV

HENRY DE RISLEY, of Risley, son of Robert de Risley, died in 1397. He married Margaret, surname unknown.

V

NICHOLAS FITZ HENRY DE RISLEY, son of Henry de Risley and Margaret, became heir.

VI

GYBON or GILBERT DE RISLEY, son and heir of Nicholas Fitz Henry de Risley, married a daughter of Richard Bold.

VII

RICHARD RISLEY, son and heir of Gilbert de Risley, married, in 1494, Alice Byrom.

VIII

HENRY RISLEY, son and heir of Richard and Alice (Byrom) Risley, married Margery, daughter of Hamon Mascy.

IX

ROBERT RISLEY, son and heir of Henry and Margery (Masey) Risley, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Holland.

X

JOHN RISLEY, heir of Robert and Elizabeth (Holland) Risley, married Margaret Radcliffe.

XI

JOHN RISLEY, heir of John and Margaret (Radcliffe) Risley, married Magdolene Grimsditch.

XII

RICHARD RISLEY, son of John and Magdolene (Grimsditch) Risley, married Anne, daughter of Robert Hyde, of Norbury, Cheshire.

XIII

JOHN RISLEY, son and heir of Richard and Anne (Hyde) Risley, married Elizabeth Scrimshire, of Norbury, and died 1639.

Of this line was Brigetta Risley, of Oundle, Northamptonshire, England, who married William Andrew. (See Andrew I.)

HENEAGE

Arms—Or, a greyhound courant sable between three leopards' faces azure, a bordure engrailed gules.
Crest—A greyhound courant sable.

Lower's "Patronymica Britannica" derives the family name Heneage from a place not now found on the map, but cites Sir Robert de Heneage, who was in Lincolnshire in the time of William Rufus, son of the Conqueror.

Burke, in his "History of the Commoners," states that Robert de Heneage was witness in Lincolnshire to a grant of lands from Nicholas Basset to the monks of Brucria, either in the time of William Rufus or of King Stephen. John de Heneage was living in the time of Henry III. His son was Walter de Heneage. Walter's son was William de Heneage, whose son, John de Heneage, appears by deed to be possessed of the manor of Hainton in Lincolnshire in 1337; sold to John De La Ware, but repurchased in the twenty-first year of Richard II, by John Heneage, son of the foregoing. He married Alice, daughter of Walter Goddard of Swetesham,

Norfolk, and had William Heneage of Hainton, who married Grace Stamford. Their oldest son, William, married Margaret Cawood; John, his son and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Preston, of Sotheriston, in Lincolnshire, who died in 1477. Thomas, the oldest son, left only a daughter, and John, the second son, inherited the estate. He married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Edward Cope of Helmeden in Northamptonshire, and had John, George, and William, and two daughters, Mary and Katherine. Mary married (first) Thomas Andrew; (second) Sir Robert Lane. (See Andrew English pedigree VI.)

EMPSON

Arms—Argent, two bendlets engrailed sable.

The family name Empson, earlier Emson, according to Bardsley, is more generally derived from Emma's son, but sometimes from Emery's son. Johannes Emmeson, or Emson, is recorded in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379 A. D.; Richard Emereson is recorded in 1491, and the same man, Richard Empson, in the Rolls of Parliament, in 1495, is Richard Emryson, in 1490.

Sir Richard Empson, of Towcester, County Northampton, was Councillor to King Henry VII, master and surveyor of his forfeits. He acquired lands in Old Thoune, Great Kimbell, Stone, Bishopstone, and Hartwell, in Buckinghamshire, about 1507. He was attainted of high treason, and executed August 18, 1510, under Henry VIII.

Bridges' "History of Northamptonshire," says he was the son of a sievemaker. His daughter, Jane Empson, married John Pynchon, of Writtel, son of Nicholas and Agnes Pynchon. (See Pynchon English pedigree II.)

ORCHARD

Arms—Azure, a chevron argent between three pears or.

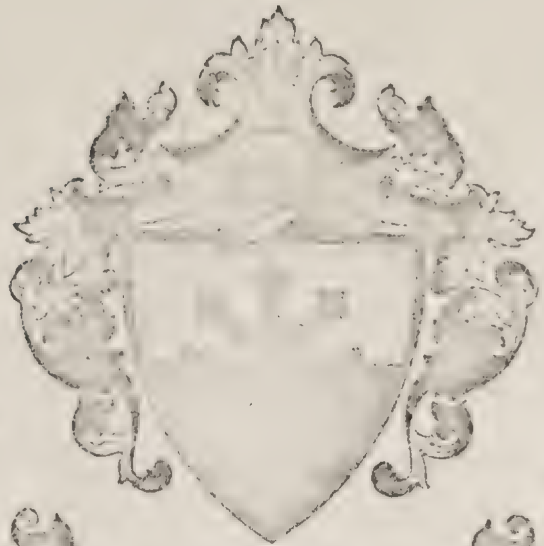
The family name Orchard signifies one who dwells at the orchard. John de la Orcharde is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Somersetshire, 1273 A. D., and Richard atte Orchard in Kirby's Quest, Somersetshire, 1327 A. D.

James le (for de?) Orchard, son of Baldwyn, and grandson of Richard, "suffered a fine to the use of Hemerick his son in the twenty-fifth year of Henry III" (1240). This Hemerick le Orchard had a son James Orchard, living in the third year of Edward I.

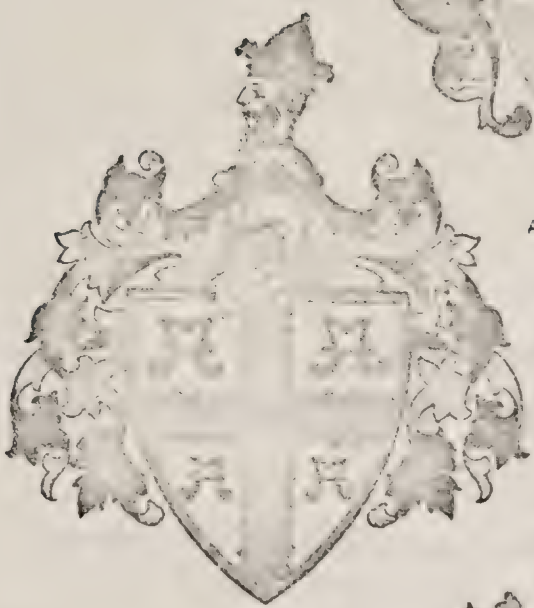
His son Thomas Orchard, had a son Thomas living in the thirty-sixth year of Edward III (1362), who married Alice (surname unknown). Their

son, Robert Orchard, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Manningford. Their son, William Orchard, married the co-heir of Thomas Trevett; and William Orchard's daughter, Christian, married Walter Portman, Esq., who died in 1474. The above appears to be the only landed Orchard family known in England, and is still represented in Devonshire. The Orchard who married John, son of John and Jane (Empson) Pynchon, is probably a descendant of a younger son of an ancestor back of William. (See Pynchon English pedigree III.)

106a



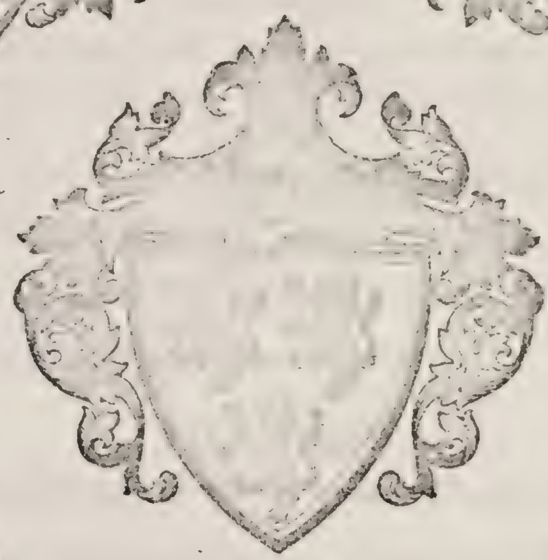
ANCIENT COUNTS OF
Anjou



Bouchier



ANCIENT ARMS OF
Bohun



Fiennes



Fitzhugh



ANCIENT ARMS OF
Berners

ANCIENT COUNTS OF ANJOU.

Arms—Per fess argent and gules, over all an escarbuncle knobbed and flory or.

BOUCHIER.

Arms—Argent, a cross engrailed gules between four water bougets sable.

Crest—A man's head in profile proper, ducally crowned or, with a pointed cap gules.

ANCIENT ARMS OF BOHUN.

Arms—Or, three chevrons gules.

FIENNES.

Arms—Azure, three lions rampant or.

FITZ-HUGH.

Arms—Azure, three chevronels braced in base or and a chief of the second.

ANCIENT ARMS OF BERNERS.

Arms—Quarterly, or and vert.

Anjou

Arms—Per fess argent and gules, over all an escarbuncle knobbed and flory or.

ANJOU is the old name of a French territory, the political origin of which is traced to the ancient Gallic state of the Andes, on the line of which was organized, after the Conquest by Julius Cæsar, the Roman civitas of the Andecair. This was afterwards preserved as an administrative district under the Franks with the name first of Pagus, then of Comitatus, or countship of Anjou. It occupied the greater part of what is now Maine-et-Loire, and included other territory to the north, south, and east.

I

FULK THE GREAT, Count of Anjou, being stung with remorse for some wicked action, went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem and was scourged before the Holy Sepulchre with broom twigs, plante-de-genet. Thereafter the family used the name Plantagenet.

II

FULK THE RED, died in 938.

III

FULK II, surnamed "The Good," married Gerverga, surname unknown.

IV

GEOFFREY I received for gallant services a grant from King Robert of the offices of Seneschal of France. He married Adelais of Vermandois, daughter of Robert, Count of Troyes.

V

FULK III, surnamed "The Black," Count of Anjou.

VI

ERMENGARD, daughter and heiress of Fulk III, married Geoffrey, Count of Gastinois (surnamed Ferole).

VII

FULK IV, son of Ermengard and Geoffrey, Count of Gastinois, succeeded as Count of Anjou.

VIII

ERMENGARD, daughter of Fulk IV, married (first) William, Duke of Aquitaine; (second) Alan, Count of Bretaign.

IX

FULK V, son of Ermengard, became Count of Anjou. He married (first) Ermengard, daughter of Helias, Count of Maine.

X

GEOFFREY, Count of Anjou, married, in 1217, Maud (some records say Matilda), daughter and heiress of Henry I. (See Royal Pedigree XXIII.)

BOUCHIER

Arms—Argent, a cross engrailed gules between four water bougets sable.
Crest—A man's head in profile proper, ducally crowned or, with a pointed cap gules.

I

ROBERT DE BURSER married Emma, surname unknown.

II

JOHN DE BURSER (sometimes recorded Bouchier), married Helen, daughter of Walter de Colchester.

III

ROBERT DE BOUCHIER, son of John and Helen (de Colchester) de Burser, was summoned to Parliament about the time of Edward III (1327-1377). He married Margaret Prayers.

IV

WILLIAM DE BOUCHIER married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Sir John de Louvaine.

V

SIR WILLIAM DE BOUCHIER, Earl of Eu and Essex, was summoned to Parliament in 1342. He married Lady Anne, daughter of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester.



CALDICOT CASTLE

CALDICOT CASTLE.

Caldicot Castle, which occupies the most westerly site mentioned in the Domesday Book, was originally held by Sheriff Durand, and then by ten successive De Bohuns, Earls of Hereford and hereditary constables of England. It passed from them by Eleanor, co-heir of Earl Humphrey (see Bohun line) in marriage to Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, and was afterward annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster as royal property by Henry VIII. It was an important fortress in early days, standing near Bristol Channel and the port of Portskewit, where it guarded the entrance and exit of the Norman ships and of the vessels of the Angevin kings. Sir James D. Mackenzie, from whose "Castles of England: Their Story and Structure," the accompanying views are reproduced, states that "great care was lavished upon the building of this castle in the strength and finish of the masonry," which "is all of ashlar and of extraordinary fineness," and that the portcullis and bridge arrangements are "by far the most finished in the kingdom," the machicoulis being worked on corbels "sculptured with portraits, of a richness rarely met with in this country."

Caldicot Castle.



CALDICOT

VI

SIR JOHN DE BOUCHIER, second Lord Bouchier, was Knight of the Garter in the time of Richard II. He married Lady Margaret de Berners. Earldom extinct 1539, barony in abeyance 1646. (See Berners III.)

VII

LADY ANNE DE BOUCHIER married Sir Thomas Fiennes. (See Fiennes XII.)

BOHUN

Arms—Or, three chevrons gules.

I

EDWARD I of England (see Royal Pedigree XXVII), married Princess Eleanor of Castile. They had a daughter Elizabeth.

II

ELIZABETH, daughter of King Edward I and Eleanor of Castile, married Humphrey, Earl of Hereford; died in 1321.

III

WILLIAM, Earl of Hereford, son of Earl Humphrey and Elizabeth, died in 1360.

IV

HUMPHREY, Earl of Hereford, son of Earl William, died in 1372. He was made Knight of the Garter in 1365. He had a daughter Eleanor.

V

ELEANOR, daughter of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, married Thomas, Duke of Gloucester. (See Royal Pedigree XXX.)

VI

ANNE, daughter of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, and Eleanor, married Sir William de Bouchier, Count of Eu. (See Bouchier V.)

FIENNES

Arms—Azure, three lions rampant or.

I

INGELRAM DE FIENES descended from John de Fienes, hereditary Constable of Dover Castle in the time of William the Conqueror. Ingelram was slain at the time of Richard I. at the siege of Acre. He married Sybill, descended from Earls of Boloin.

II

WILLIAM.

III

INGELRAM.

IV

GILES, married heiress of Filiol of Old Court in Sussex.

V

JOHN, married Joan Jordain.

VI

JOHN, died 1351; married Maud, daughter of John Monceaux.

VII

WILLIAM, died 1360; married Joan, sister and co-heir of William de Say. (See Say X.)

VIII

WILLIAM, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Batefford.

IX

SIR ROGER married Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Holland.

X

SIR RICHARD, married Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas de Dacre, Lord Dacre. (See Dacre IX and Royal Descent XXXV.)

XI

SIR JOHN married Alice, daughter of Henry, Lord Fitz-Hugh. (See Fitz-Hugh VII.)

XII

SIR THOMAS, Knight of the Bath in the tenth year of Henry VII. married Anne, daughter of Sir John de Bouchier. (See Bouchier VII.)

XIII

CATHERINE FIENNES, daughter of Sir Thomas Fiennes, married Richard Londenoys. (See Londenoys II.)

FITZ-HUGH

Arms—Azure, three chevronels braced in base or and a chief of the second.

I

HENRY FITZ-HUGH married Eve, daughter of Sir John Bulmer.

II

HENRY FITZ-HUGH married Joane, daughter of Sir Richard Fourneyx.

III

HENRY FITZ-HUGH married Joane, daughter of Lord Scrope.

IV

HENRY FITZ-HUGH died in the fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Grey.

V

WILLIAM FITZ-HUGH married Margery, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby. (See Willoughby XI.)

VI

HENRY FITZ-HUGH married Alice, daughter of Richard, Earl of Salisbury.

VII

ALICE FITZ-HUGH married Sir John Fiennes. (See Fiennes XI.)

BERNERS

Arms—Quarterly, or and vert.

HUGH DE BERNERS, of Eversdon County, Cambridge, was living in the time of William the Conqueror. His son Robert had a son, Ralph de Berners, who died in the time of Edward I. Ralph de Berners had a son Edmund. From Edmund descended *Sir James*, of whom further.

I

SIR JAMES DE BERNERS was a great favorite of Richard II, who when the great lords seized power was arrested and beheaded.

II

SIR RICHARD DE BERNERS (Lord Berners), son of Sir James, was of West Horsley, Sussex. He had no sons, but was restored to his holdings. He married Phillipa, daughter of Edward Dalyngruge.

III

MARGERY (or MARGARET) DE BERNERS, daughter of Sir Richard and Phillipa (Dalyngruge) de Berners, married Sir John de Bouchier and he assumed the title of Lord Berners. (See Royal Pedigree XXXII, and Bouchier VI.)

LONDENOYS

Arms—Or, three cross-crosslets fitchée gules.

THOMAS LONDAIE and Robert Londiays were of Chichester, County Sussex, in 1377. In the will of Thomas Oxenbridge, of Brede, County Sussex, England (1496), is mentioned Thomas Londenoys. This Thomas above died in 1511, and in his will mentions lands in Fairlight, Westfield, and Battle. The arms herewith are those quartered with Harlakenden on the Harlakenden monument.

I

ROBERT LONDENOYS, Esq., of Brede, County Sussex, married the daughter and heir of William Oxenbridge, of Winchelsea, County Sussex, her Christian name unknown. (See Oxenbridge VII.)

II

RICHARD LONDENOYS, son of Robert and ——— (Oxenbridge) Londenoys, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Fiennes. (See Fiennes XIII.)

Children:

1. Robert.
2. *Mary*, of whom further.

III

MARY LONDENOYS, daughter of Richard and Catherine (Fiennes) Londenoys, married Thomas Harlakenden. (See Harlakenden X, and Royal Pedigree XXXV.)

WILLOUGHBY

Arms—Or, fretty azure.

I

RALPH DE WILLEGHBY (Willoughby) was of County Lincoln in the time of King John.

II

HUGH.

III

WILLIAM.

IV

ROBERT.

V

SIR WILLIAM DE WILLEGHBY, Knight, accompanied Prince Edward to the Holy Land in the time of Henry II. He married Alice, sister and co-heir of Walter Bec, Lord of Eresby. (See Bec X.)

VI

ROBERT DE WILLEGHBY married Margaret, daughter of Lord Deincourt.

VII

JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY.

VIII

SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY served in the wars of France at the battle of Poictiers. He married Cecilie, daughter of Robert and sister of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk.

IX

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, son of Sir John and Cecilie Willoughby, married Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith. (See Skipwith XI.)

X

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY married Joane, sister of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent, and widow of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York.

XI

MARGERY WILLOUGHBY, daughter of William and Joane Willoughby, married William, Baron Fitz-Hugh. (See Fitz-Hugh V.)

BEC

Arms—Gules, a cross moline argent.

I

WALTER BEC came from Flanders soon after William the Conqueror came to England, and obtained a gift of the manor of Eresby, County Lincoln.

II

WALTER BEC.

III

HENRY BEC.

IV

WALTER BEC, married Eva, daughter of the Archbishop of York.

V

JOHN BEC married the widow of William Bardolph.

VI

HENRY BEC married Hawise, sister of Thomas de Multon.

VII

WALTER BEC.

VIII

JOHN BEC was baron of the realm in the time of Edward I.

IX

WALTER BEC.

X

ALICE BEC, daughter of Walter Bec, married Sir William de Willeghby. (See Willoughby V.)

OXENBRIDGE

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant argent within a bordure vert charged with eight escallops or.

The family of Oxenbridge derive their name from Acken, Oaken, or Oxene bridge. It occurs early in Dorsetshire, and in the time of Edward

BEC—BEKE.

Arms—Gules, a cross moline argent.

WILLOUGHBY.

Arms—Or, fretty azure.

LONDENOYS.

Arms—Or, three cross-crosslets fitchée gules.

OXENBRIDGE.

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant argent within a bordure vert charged with eight escallops or.

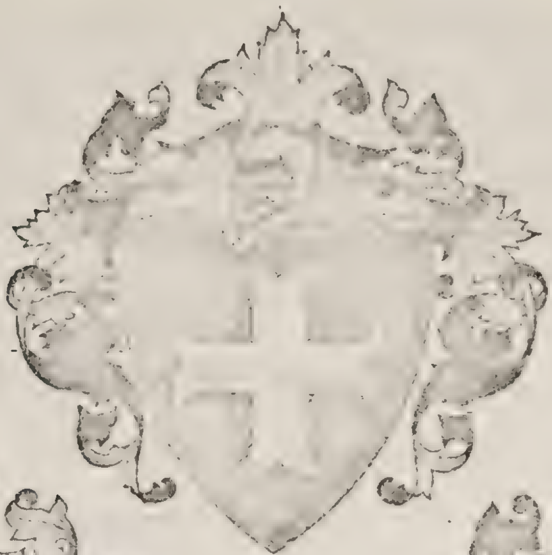
WYLLYS—WILLIS.

Arms—Gules, three chevronels and a bordure argent.

ANDREW.

Arms—Gules, a saltire or, surmounted by another, vert.

Crest—A blackamoor's head in profile, couped at the shoulders, and wreathed about the temples, all proper.



Bec
BEKE



Willoughby



Londenoys



Oxenbridge



Wyllys
WILLIS



Andrew

III in Sussex (1329) when John Oxenbrigge was a juror. He lived at Beckley in Sussex. In 1363 Geoffrey Oxenbridge of Beckley sold land. In the time of Richard II the family removed to Ford place in Brede, County Sussex, and later they were of Winchelsea. Members of the family filled most of the offices in the county, and acted as commissioners.

I

JOHN DE OXENBRIGGE was of Beckley, County Sussex.

II

THOMAS OXENBRIDGE.

III

ROBERT OXENBRIDGE, of Brede, was commissioner 1393-99.

IV

JOHN OXENBRIDGE.

V

RICHARD OXENBRIDGE.

VI

WILLIAM OXENBRIDGE was of Brede and Winchelsea, County Sussex.

VII

A daughter, name unknown, was the heir of William Oxenbridge, and married Robert Londenoys. (See Londenoys I.)

WYLLYS—WILLIS

Arms—Gules, three chevronels and a bordure argent.

THOMAS WILLES was of Atkenden, County Devon, in the time of Edward IV.

JOANE WYLLYS married John Harlakenden. (See Harlakenden VIII.)

ANDREW

Arms—Gules, a saltire or, surmounted by another, vert.
Crest—A blackamoor's head in profile, couped at the shoulders, and wreathed about the temples, all proper.

The family name Andrew, Andrews is from the Christian-name Andrew, made popular as being the name of an apostle. It is from the Greek name *Andreas*, which means "manly." The surname of Robert Andrew, on record in the Hundred Rolls of Cambridgeshire, 1273 A. D., is in the form in which the Normans brought the name to England.

William Andrew, who married Ann Pynchon, is said in the Pynchon genealogy to have been of "a very old family of Warwickshire," settled in County Northampton. This statement, with other facts, identifies him as a descendant of Thomas Andrew, of Carlisle, 1236.

I

ANDREW, of Shawbridge, County Warwick, married a daughter of ——— Clarell.

II

RICHARD ANDREW, son and heir, married a daughter of ——— Belgrave, of Weston, Warwickshire.

III

THOMAS ANDREW, of Charwelton, Northamptonshire, oldest son, married (first) ——— Arderne; (second) Elizabeth Poultney, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney.

IV

THOMAS ANDREW, son and heir, armiger, married a daughter of ——— Knightley, armiger.

V

THOMAS ANDREW, of Charwelton, married Ann, daughter of Robert Newporte, of Sandon, Hertfordshire.

VI

SIR THOMAS ANDREW, son and heir, married (first) Catherine Cave; (second) Mary Heneage.

Children of first marriage:

1. Thomas, died without issue.
2. Roger.
3. John.
4. Thomas.
5. Simon.
6. Richard.

William, mentioned below, was probably the offspring of the second marriage of Sir Thomas and Mary (Heneage) Andrew.

I

WILLIAM ANDREW, son of ——— Andrew, had brothers, John and Thomas. Willelmus (or William) Andrew of Twiwell, in County Northampton, married Brigerta, daughter of Risley, of Oundle.

Children, born at Twiwell, County Northampton.

1. William, of Rotley, in Warwickshire, living in 1619.
2. Edward.
3. Thomas, of London.
4. Brigetta, married John Crompe, of Sussex.
5. *Anna*, of whom further.

II

ANNA ANDREW, daughter of William and Brigetta (Risley) Andrew, married William Pynchon, son of John and ——— (Orchard) Pynchon, of Springfield. (See Pynchon I.)

ROYAL DESCENT SECOND LINE

XXVII. EDWARD I, 1254, married Eleanor, only child Ferdinand III.

XXVIII. JOANE or IVAN (PLANTAGENET) of Acres, was born in Aeri, Syria, 1272, while her father was engaged in the crusade. She married, 1291, Earl Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford.

XXIX. MARGARET DE CLARE, married Hugh de Audley. (See de Clare V.)

XXX. MARGARET DE AUDLEY, married Earl Ralph de Stafford. (See de Audley X.)

XXXI. HUGH DE STAFFORD, died 1386, married Philippa de Beauchamp. (See Stafford X.)

XXXII. MARGARET DE STAFFORD, married Ralph de Nevill. (See Nevill VI.)

XXXIII. PHILIPPA NEVILL, married Lord Thomas Dacre. (See Dacre VII.)

XXXIV. THOMAS DACRE (Lord Dacre) married Eliza Bowet.

XXXV. JOAN DACRE, married Sir Richard Fiennes. (See Fiennes III.)

XXXVI. SIR JOHN FIENNES, married Alice Fitz Hugh, granddaughter of John of Gaunt. (See Fitzhugh VII.)

XXXVII. SIR THOMAS FIENNES (Lord Dacre), married Anne de Bouchier. (See First Royal Pedigree XXXIII.)

Stafford

Arms—Or a chevron gules.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet gules, a swan's head erect between two wings elevated argent.

THE family name Stafford is taken from the town of Stafford, now the county town of Staffordshire. The town existed in Anglo-Saxon times, but the castle was erected by William the Conqueror.

I

The first who assumed this surname was Robert, son of Roger de Foenei, standard bearer of Normandy. Robert de Stafford was made Governor of Stafford Castle, and possessed, at the time of the General Survey, lordships in Suffolk, Gloucestershire, Lincolnshire, Warwickshire, and Staffordshire, one hundred and thirty-one in all. He lived until the reign of Henry I. He married Avice de Clare. He was succeeded by his son, *Nicholas,* of whom further.

II

NICHOLAS DE STAFFORD, Sheriff of Staffordshire in the reign of Henry I, was succeeded by his son, *Robert,* of whom further.

III

ROBERT DE STAFFORD, Sheriff of Staffordshire from the second to the end of the sixth year of the reign of Henry II, died about 1176, and was succeeded by his son Robert, who died without issue. His lordships devolved upon his only sister, *Millicent,* of whom further.

IV

MILLICENT DE STAFFORD married, in 1194, Henry Bagot. Their son and heir, Henry, took the name Stafford, and succeeded as *Henry de Stafford,* of whom further.

V

HENRY DE STAFFORD, died in 1237. He married Petronill, sister of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby. He was succeeded by his son Henry, who died without progeny in 1241, and was succeeded by his brother, *Robert,* of whom further. (See Ferrers VI.)

STAFFORD.

Arms—Or, a chevron gules.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet gules, a swan's head erect between two wings elevated argent.

NEVILL—NEVILLE.

Arms—Gules, a saltire argent.

DE AUDLEY.

Arms—Gules, a fret or.

DE CLARE.

Arms—Or, three chevrons gules.

BEAUCHAMP.

Arms—Gules, a fesse or.

FITZ-ALAN.

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or enraged azure.

Crest—On a mount vert a horse passant argent, in the mouth an oak branch proper.



Stafford



Nevill
(NEVILLE)



De Audley



De Clare



Beauchamp



Fitz-Alan



NEWPORT

NEWPORT CASTLE.

The remains of Newport Castle stand on the right bank of the River Usk, in Monmouthshire, its walls and towers rising directly out of the water. Williams states that this part of the country was subdued by Martin, Lord of Cemais, who caused the castle to be built at the northeast angle of the town on the west side of the river. Other authorities state that Robert Fitzhaman, Conqueror of Glamorgan, originally reared the edifice at the end of the eleventh century to defend the passage of the river at this point. The present edifice, however, was built by the Stafford family, who inherited the manor from the De Clares. It was a fine example of the perpendicular style of architecture adapted to a strictly military structure, and Parker states that the river front, which alone remains perfect, is a "beautiful composition." The remains of this fine old castle have been "sadly degraded," says Sir James D. Mackenzie, "by being occupied as a brewery." The three front towers were in existence at the beginning of the nineteenth century in nearly a perfect state, and the south tower was for a time used as a nail factory.

VI

ROBERT DE STAFFORD, married Alice Corbet, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Corbet of Caus in Shropshire. He died in 1282, and was succeeded by his son, *Nicholas*, of whom further. (See Corbet VII.)

VII

NICHOLAS DE STAFFORD was killed in the war against the Welsh, before Droselan Castle, 1293, and was succeeded by his son, *Edmund*, of whom further.

VIII

EDMUND DE STAFFORD, distinguished himself in the war against the Scots, and was summoned to Parliament as a Baron by King Edward I, from February 6, 1299, to August 26, 1308, the year of his death. His son *Ralph* became second baron.

IX

RALPH DE STAFFORD, second baron, served in the wars of Scotland; was made Knight of the Bath in 1324; Knight of the Garter in 1344; Seneschal of Aquitaine in 1345; Earl of Stafford in 1351. He married (first) Katherine, daughter of Sir John Hastang; (second) Margaret de Audley, only daughter and heiress of Hugh de Audley, Baron Audley. (See Royal Descent XXX and De Audley VI.) By right of his second wife he became Earl of Gloucester. For his military services in France and in Scotland, however, he was created, March 5, 1351, Earl of Stafford, and the barony of Audley is presumed to be merged in his barony of Stafford. He died August 31, 1372, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, *Hugh*, of whom further.

X

HUGH DE STAFFORD, third Baron and second Earl of Stafford, died in October, 1386. He married Philippa de Beauchamp, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Warwick. (See Royal Descent XXXI and Beauchamp V.)

XI

MARGARET DE STAFFORD, daughter of Hugh and Philippa (de Beauchamp) de Stafford, married Ralph de Nevill. (See Royal Descent XXXII and Nevill VI.)

NEVILL

Arms—Gules, a saltire argent.

Nevill or Neville is the surname of a famous English noble house descended from Dolfin, son of Nchtred, who in 1131 received from the prior

of Durham a grant of "Staindropshire," County Durham, a territory which remained in the hands of his descendants for more than four centuries and in which stood Raby Castle, their chief seat. His grandson Robert, son of Meldred, married the heiress of Geoffrey Neville (died 1193), who inherited from her mother Bulmer Lordship of Brancepeth near Durham, after which Brancepeth Castle became the seat of the house, but it adopted the Norman name of Neville. Branches of the family became earls of Warwick, Salisbury, Northumberland, Kent, Abergavenny, and Barons of Braybrooke, and one branch of the line became lords of Fauconburg. The Nevills were "mighty in the North Country."

I

SIR ROBERT DE NEVILL of Raby.

II

ROBERT DE NEVILL, son of Sir Robert of Raby, died in 1271. He married Mary, daughter of Ralph Fitz-Randolph.

III

SIR RALPH DE NEVILL, of Raby, in County York, son of Robert and Mary (Fitz-Randolph) de Nevill, was summoned to Parliament as Lord Nevill in 1295. He married (first) Euphemia Fitz-Roger, daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, Lord Fitz-Roger, or Clavering. (See Fitz-Roger VII.)

IV

RALPH DE NEVILL—LORD NEVILL, son of Sir Ralph and Euphemia (Fitz-Roger) de Nevill, was summoned to Parliament as Lord Nevill in 1331. He served in the French and Scotch wars, and was Governor of Berwick. He married Alice Audley, daughter of Hugh Audley, Lord Audley.

V

JOHN NEVILL—LORD NEVILL DE RABY, was knighted in 1360; made a Knight of the Garter in 1369; served in wars; was administrator of King's Fleet; lieutenant of Aquitaine; and Seneschal of Bordeaux. He married Maud de Percy, daughter of Henry, Lord Percy, granddaughter of Robert, Lord Clifford. (See Percy IX.)

VI

RALPH DE NEVILL—LORD NEVILL DE RABY, born about 1364, was knighted during the French expedition of 1380 by Earl of Buckingham, created Earl of Westmoreland in 1397; and served as Earl Marshal, 1399-

ABERGAVENNY CASTLE.

This historic fortress, of which only picturesque ruins now survive, is said by Camden to have been founded by Hameline de Baladum (or Barham) soon after the Conquest (1066). Brian of Wallingford, surnamed Fitz-Count, nephew of Hameline, was his heir, but Brian's two sons were lepers and the greater part of the estate went to Milo, Earl of Hereford, who was succeeded by his brother Henry. After Henry was slain by the Welsh during an invasion upon his lands, Abergavenny (known also as Bergavenny) went to his sister and heir who married one of the Braoses of Bramber. From the Braoses, by marriage, it went to the Cantelupes, then to the Hastings family, from whom it went to Reginald Grey of Ruthin. William de Beauchamp received it from Grey and, having no male heirs, made it over to his brother Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick (see Beauchamp IV). William de Beauchamp, a later lord of Abergavenny, had a granddaughter who brought the estate to Edward Nevill, from which date the Nevills bore the title Barons Bergavenny, though they did not obtain the castle until later. It remained in the Nevill family for many generations.



ABERGAVENNY

1413. He married (first), 1388, Margaret, daughter of Hugh and Philippa (de Beauchamp) de Stafford, and granddaughter of Thomas, Earl of Warwick. He married (second) Joan de Beaufort, and had by second marriage William, who became Baron Fauconburg.

VII

JOHN NEVILL—LORD NEVILL, and EARL OF WESTMORELAND, was Governor of Roxburgh in 1410, and Governor of Verneuil in France in 1417. He married Elizabeth de Holland, daughter of Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent. (See Holland IV.)

DE AUDLEY

Arms—Gules, a fret or.

The family name Audley is from Audley Parish, anciently Alditheley in Staffordshire.

I

HENRY DE VERDON, the first who assumed this surname, inherited Alditheley from Nicholas de Verdon, who died about 1232. Henry de Verdon bore a variation of the Verdon arms, distinguished by a large canton in the dexter part of the shield, and thereon a cross pattée. He was in great favor with Ranulph, Earl of Chester and Lincoln, and executed, as deputy for the Earl, the office of Sheriff for the counties of Salop and Stafford, for the first four years of the reign of Henry III, and in the eleventh year received the office again, holding it for five years. He married Bertred, daughter of Ralph de Meisnilwarin, of Cheshire. He died in 1236, and was succeeded by his son *James*, of whom further.

II

JAMES DE ALDITHELEY, who died in 1271 A. D., had sons:

1. James, died without issue, 1272. He was succeeded by his brother Henry.
2. Henry, died without issue, 1275. He was succeeded by his brother William.
3. William, killed 1275, was succeeded by his brother Nicholas.
4. *Nicholas*, of whom further.

III

NICHOLAS DE ALDITHELEY, son of James de Alditheley, died in 1299. He married Catherine, daughter of John Gifford. Among their children were:

1. Thomas, died in 1307; married Eve, daughter of John, Lord Clavering, but without issue, and was succeeded by his brother Nicholas.
2. Nicholas, died 1319; married Joane, widow of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln.
3. *Hugh*, of whom further.

IV

HUGH DE ALDITHELEY or AUDLEY, brother of Nicholas, married Isolda, widow of Walter Balim, and was succeeded by the elder of his two sons, *Hugh*, of whom further.

V

HUGH DE AUDLEY, son of Hugh de Alditheley or Audley, married Margaret, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, by whom he left an only daughter and heiress, *Margaret*, of whom further. (See Royal Descent XXIX and De Clare XII.)

VI

MARGARET DE AUDLEY, daughter of Hugh de Audley, married Ralph, Earl of Stafford, and carried the barony into that family. (See Royal Descent XXX, and Stafford IX.)

DE CLARE

Arms—Or, three chevrons gules.

The family name Clare is from the lordship of Clare in Suffolk, and has been borne by many generations of distinguished men and women.

I

GEOFFREY, natural son of Richard I, Duke of Normandy, had a son, *Gislebert*, of whom further.

II

GISLEBERT, surnamed Chrispin, Earl of Brion in Normandy.

III

RICHARD FITZ GILBERT, towards the close of the reign of William the Conqueror, is called Ricardus de Tonebruge (now Tunbridge), in Kent; at this time he held thirty-eight lordships in Surrey, thirty-five in Essex, three in Cambridgeshire, and ninety-five in Suffolk, amongst which

was Clare, which becoming in a few years the chief seat, he was styled Richard de Clare. He married Roesia or Rohese, daughter of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham. (Fitz-Walter II and Giffard III.)

IV

GILBERT DE TONEBRUGE married, 1113, Adeliza, daughter of the Earl of Clermont.

V

RICHARD DE CLARE became Earl of Hertford. He married Alice, sister of Ranulph, second Earl of Chester.

VI

ROGER DE CLARE, became third Earl of Hertford, his older brother Gilbert, second Earl, having died in 1151 without issue. Roger married Maude de Hillary, daughter of James de Hillary.

VII

RICHARD THE GOOD, died in 1173.

VIII

RICHARD DE CLARE, fourth Earl of Hertford, married Amicia, second daughter and co-heiress of William, Earl of Gloucester.

IX

GILBERT DE CLARE, fifth Earl of Hertford, by death of other heirs became in right of his mother, Earl of Gloucester; he died in 1129. He married Isabel Mareschal, daughter and co-heiress of William Mareschal, Earl of Pembroke. (See Mareschal II.)

X

RICHARD DE CLARE, sixth Earl of Hertford and second Earl of Gloucester, married (first), 1243, Margaret de Burgh, and (second), 1244, Maude de Lacy, daughter of John De Lacy, Earl of Lincoln.

XI

GILBERT DE CLARE, the Red, seventh Earl of Hertford and third Earl of Gloucester, married (first), Alice, daughter of Guy, Earl of Angouleme, and niece of the King of France. He married (second), 1289, Joan of Acre, daughter of King Edward I Plantagenet, giving up all his castles and manors to his royal father-in-law.

XII

MARGARET DE CLARE, daughter of Gilbert and Joan de Clare, married (first), Piers Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall; (second) Hugh de Audley, Earl of Gloucester. (See Royal Descent XXIX, and De Audley V.)

BEAUCHAMP

Arms—Gules, a fesse or.

The baronial house of Beauchamp of Bedford was founded at the Conquest by Hugh de Beauchamp, who received a barony in Bedfordshire. His eldest son Simon left a daughter whose husband Hugh (brother of the Count of Meulan) was created Earl of Bedford by Stephen.

The Beauchamps of Emley, Worcestershire, the greatest house of the name, were founded by the marriage of Walter de Beauchamp, a descendant of Henry de Beauchamp (who came to England with William the Conqueror), with the daughter of Urise d'Abetot, a Domesday baron, which brought him the shrievalty of Worcestershire, the office of a royal steward, and large estates. His descendant, *William,* is mentioned below.

I

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, a descendant of Henry de Beauchamp, was of Emley, County Worcester. He became Earl of Warwick through his marriage to Isabel Mauduit, sister and heir of Sir William Mauduit, Earl of Warwick.

II

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, born in 1237, was Earl of Warwick in 1267-68, inheriting Warwick Castle, which remained with his descendants in the male line until 1445. He was Constable of Rockingham Castle in 1297; and Councillor of Regency from 1297 to 1298. He married Maud Geoffrey, daughter of John Fitz-John Geoffrey of County Berks.

III

GUY DE BEAUCHAMP, who succeeded his father as Earl of Warwick in 1298, served in Scotland and distinguished himself at Falkirk. He married Alice de Toni, daughter of Ralph de Toni of Flanistead, Hertfordshire. (See de Toni VIII.)

IV

THOMAS DE BEAUCHAMP, Earl of Warwick, born in 1313, succeeded his father in 1315, and was Ambassador to France and to the Pope, 1342-43; Marshal of England in 1344; Marshal of the Army in France in

1346, distinguishing himself at Crecy and Poitiers; was Knight of the Garter in 1344; and Commissioner to Scotland in 1367. He rebuilt Warwick Castle, and his son Thomas erected the tower of that castle, known as Guy's Tower. He married, in 1337, Katherine de Mortimer, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March. (See Mortimer X.) Among his children was *Philippa*, of whom further.

V

PHILIPPA DE BEAUCHAMP, daughter of Thomas and Katherine (de Mortimer) de Beauchamp, married Hugh de Stafford, Earl of Stafford. (See Stafford X.)

FITZ-ALAN

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or enraged azure.
Crest—On a mount vert a horse passant argent, in the mouth an oak branch proper.

The Fitz-Alan family, which for some two centuries held Arundel, the premier earldom of England, came of the same Breton house from which was derived the Royal House of Stuart. Henry I granted to his second wife the "honour" of Arundel, to which the castle was the head and which comprised a large portion of County Sussex. After the death of Henry I she married William "de Albini" (*i. e.*, d'Aubigny), who from about 1141 is variously styled Earl of Sussex, of Chichester, or of Arundel or even Earl William de Albini. His male line became extinct in 1243, and in the partition of his estates the castle and honour of Arundel went to his second sister's son, *John*, of whom further.

I

JOHN FITZ-ALAN, married (first) Isabel, daughter of William de Albini, Earl of Arundel, and co-heir of her brother Hugh, Earl of Sussex. (See Albini III.)

II

JOHN FITZ-ALAN, Lord of Clun and Oswaldestre, County Salop, was awarded in right of his mother the Castle and Honour of Arundel and became Earl of Arundel. He married Maud de Verdon, daughter of Rhys de Verdon.

III

JOHN FITZ-ALAN, Lord of Clun and Oswaldestre, and Earl of Arundel, married Isabel de Mortimer, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore.

IV

RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswaldestre, and Earl of Arundel, was born in 1267, and fought in the Welsh, Scotch and French wars. He married, before 1285, Alisona de Saluzzo, daughter of Marquis de Saluzzo, of Piedmont.

V

EDMUND FITZ-ALAN, Earl of Arundel, born in 1285, was beheaded in 1326. He married, in 1305, Alice, sister and heir of John, Earl of Surrey.

VI

RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, Earl of Arundel and Earl of Surrey (1366), was restored to his father's lands and titles. He married, in 1345, Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster.

VII

ALICE FITZ-ALAN, daughter of Richard and Eleanor (Plantagenet) Fitz-Alan, married Sir Thomas (de Holland), Earl of Kent. (See Holland III.)



Holland



ANCIENT COUNTS OF
FLANDERS



Huberd
(HUBART)



Hardres



Oxenden



ANCIENT COUNTS OF
PROVENCE

HOLLAND.

Arms—Azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis a lion rampant argent.

ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS.

Arms of Ancient Counts of Flanders—Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules.

Crest—Between a pair of wings or, the lion affrontée sejant.

Motto—*Vlaandeeren den leeuw.* (Flanders to the lion.)

HUBERD—HUBART.

Arms—Quarterly, argent and sable; on a bend gules three lions passant or.

Crest—A boar's head couped gules, collared, ringed, and lined argent, in the mouth a spear sable headed of the second.

HARDRES.

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant, ermine, debruised with a chevron or.

Crest—A stag's head couped proper. (Another crest)—A buck's head couped or and ermine, attired gules and azure.

OXENDEN.

Arms—Argent, a chevron gules between three oxen sable.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet gules a lion's head affrontée or.

ANCIENT COUNTS OF PROVENCE.

Arms—D'or au chev. d'azur acc. de trois bâtons écotés de gu.
Or, a chevron azure between three batons raguly gules.

Holland

Arms—Azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis a lion rampant argent.

THE former countship of Holland comprised territory which now forms part of the political as well as the geographical center of the Kingdom of Holland.

I

SIR ROBERT DE HOLLAND, first Lord Holland, was of Lancashire. He married Maud, daughter of Alan, Lord Zouche, of Ashby. (See Zouche of Ashby VIII.)

II

SIR THOMAS DE HOLLAND, son of Sir Robert and Maud de Holland, distinguished himself in the French wars; was made Knight of the Garter in 1344. He was in command at the battle of Crecy, and at the siege of Calais. He became Earl of Kent in his wife's right in 1360, and died soon after. He married Joan, only sister and heir of John, Earl of Kent. She married (second) Prince of Wales, and was mother of King Richard II.

III

SIR THOMAS DE HOLLAND, Earl of Kent, and Lord Holland, was also Lord Wake and Lord Woodstock. He married Alice, daughter of Richard (Fitz-Alan), Earl of Arundel. (See Fitz-Alan VII.)

IV

ELIZABETH DE HOLLAND, daughter of Sir Thomas and Alice (Fitz-Alan) de Holland, married John Nevill, Lord Nevill. (See Nevill VII.)

FLANDERS

Arms of Ancient Counts of Flanders—Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules.

Crest—Between a pair of wings or, the lion affrontée sejant.

Motto—*Vlaandeeren den leeuw.* (Flanders to the lion.)

The territorial name Flanders is derived from the Flemish Vlaandeeren, and was originally applied only to Bruges and its immediate neighborhood,

but in the eighth and ninth centuries it was gradually extended to the whole of the coast region from Calais to the Scheldt. In the Middle Ages it was divided into two parts, one with Bruges as capital, the other with Ghent as capital.

The ancient territory of Flanders comprised not only the modern provinces known as East and West Flanders, but the southernmost portion of the Dutch Province of Zeeland, and a considerable district in Northwestern France. In the time of Cæsar it was inhabited by the Morini, Atrebates, and other Celtic tribes, but in the centuries that followed, the land was repeatedly overrun by German invaders, and finally became a part of the dominion of the Franks. On the break-up of the Carolingian Empire, the River Scheldt was by the treaty of Verdun (843) made the line of division between the Kingdom of East Francia (Austrasia) under the Emperor Lothaire, and the Kingdom of West Francia (Neustria) under Charles the Bald. In virtue of this compact Flanders was henceforth attached to the West Frankish monarchy (France). It thus acquired a position unique among the provinces of the territory known in later times as the Netherlands, all of which were included in that northern part of Austrasia assigned on the death of the Emperor Lothaire (855) to King Lothaire II, and from his name called Lotharingia or Lorraine.

I

BALDWIN I, Count of Flanders (858-879), the first ruler of Flanders of whom history has left any record, was known as Baldwin Bras-de-fer (Iron-arm). This man, a brave and daring warrior under Charles the Bald, fell in love with the King's daughter, Judith, the youthful widow of two English kings, married her, and fled with his bride to Lorraine. Charles, though at first very angry, was at last conciliated, and made his son-in-law margrave (Marchio Flandriæ) of Flanders, which he held as an hereditary fief. The Northmen were at this time continually devastating the coast lands, and Baldwin was entrusted with the possession of this outlying borderland of the West Frankish dominion in order to defend it against the invaders. He was the first of a line of strong rulers, who at some date early in the tenth century exchanged the title of margrave for that of count. He married Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald (see descent from Charlemagne V), and they were the parents of Baldwin II.

II

BALDWIN II, Count of Flanders, from his stronghold at Bruges maintained, as did his father, a vigorous defense of his lands against the incursions of the Northmen, and took an active part in the struggles in Lorraine between the Emperor Otto I and Hugh Capet. He married Aelf-

thryth, daughter of Alfred the Great, and on his death, in 918, his possessions were divided between his two sons:

1. *Arnulf the Elder,* of whom further.
2. Adolphus.

III

ARNULF I, son of Baldwin II and Aelfthryth, inherited after the death of Adolphus, the whole of his father's possessions.

IV

BALDWIN III, son of Arnulf I, died in 962, when the countship reverted to his father for a short time and then passed to the son of Baldwin III.

V

ARNULF II, son of Baldwin III, held the countship from 965 to 988, when the title passed to his son, Baldwin IV.

VI

BALDWIN IV, son of Arnulf II, was Count of Flanders from 988 to 1036. He was called Barbatus, or the Bearded. He fought successfully both against the Capetian King of France and the Emperor, Henry II, from the latter of whom he received the Valenciennes in fief, the burgraveship of Ghent, the lands of Waes, and Zeeland. The Count of Flanders thus became a feudatory of the Empire as well as of the French crown. The French fiefs are known in Flemish as Crown Flanders *(Kroon-Vlaandeeren),* the German fiefs as Imperial Flanders *(Rijks-Vlaandeeren).*

VII

BALDWIN V (1036-1067), son of Baldwin IV, was known as Dèbonnaire. He was an active, enterprising man, and greatly extended his power by wars and alliances. He obtained from the Emperor Henry IV the territory between the Scheldt and the Dender as an imperial fief, and the margraviate of Antwerp. He married Adela, daughter of Robert of France.

VIII

BALDWIN VI (1067-1070), of Flanders, son of Baldwin V and Adela, was known as Baldwin of Mons; married Richilde, heiress of Regnier V of Hainault.

HUBERD—HUBART

Arms—Quarterly, argent and sable; on a bend gules three lions passant or.
Crest—A boar's head couped gules, collared, ringed, and lined argent, in the mouth a spear sable headed of the second.

The family name Hubert (Hubberd, Huberd, or Hobart) is from the Christian name of the Anglo-Norman favorite, from St. Hubert, the patron of hunters; an abbreviated form of the Frankish Hugobert, meaning bright mind. Hubertus de Vall is mentioned on a Pipe Roll in the fifth year of Henry II of England, 1159 A. D.; and Petrus Hubbard in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379 A. D. Several of the name were entitled to bear arms. Those given herein are the armorial bearings of Hubart, Hubert, or Hubberd, of Birchanger, Essex, granted May 1, 1578.

I

ROBERT HUBERD, of Harlow in County Essex, married Margaret.

II

JOHN HUBERD, of London, son of Robert and Margaret Huberd, married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Mathew Gowge.

III

RICHARD HUBERD, son of John and Elizabeth (Gowge) Huberd, married, but name is unknown.

IV

EDWARD HUBERD, of Birchanger, Essex, son of Richard Huberd, married a daughter of ——— Southall, of London.

V

MARGARET HUBERD, daughter of Edward and ——— (Southall) Huberd, married Richard Harlakenden, of Earl's Cohre, County Essex, son of Roger and Elizabeth (Hardres) Harlakenden. (See Harlakenden XII.)

HARDRES

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant, ermine, debruised with a chevron or.
Crest—A stag's head couped proper. (Another crest)—A buck's head couped or and ermine, attired gules and azure.

The family name Hardres is said to have come from Ardres in Picardy, France, but is immediately derived from the manor and parish of Hardres in Kent, England. The "Survey" made in the time of the Domesday Book (1086 A. D.) records Robertus de Hardres, who held half a plow land in Liminge, but it is uncertain whether the advent of the family into England occurred before or after the Norman Conquest.

I

ROBERTUS DE HARDRES was ancestor of Philip de Hardres, who was one of the Recognitures Magnæ Assisæ in King John's reign.

II

ROBERTUS DE HARDRES, son of Robertus de Hardres, was a man of great eminence under King Henry III (1206-1272).

III

SIR ROBERT HARDRES, son and heir of Robertus de Hardres, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Estangrove.

IV

SIR ROBERT HARDRES, son of Sir Robert and Margaret (Estangrove) Hardres, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Boughton.

V

HENRY HARDRES, son of Sir Robert and Jane (Boughton) Hardres, married Susan, daughter of John Septvane. (See Septvane IX.)

VI

PETRONELL (or ISABELLA) HARDRES, daughter of Henry and Susan (Septvane) Hardres, married Moyses Harlakenden, of Woodchurch, esquire (see Harlakenden VII).

VI

PHILIP HARDRES, son of Henry and Susan (Septvane) Hardres, married Granam ———.

VII

GEORGE HARDRES, son of Philip and Granam Hardres, married the daughter and co-heir of Richard Lucy.

VIII

JAMES HARDRES, son of George and ——— (Lucy) Hardres, married Alice, daughter of Robert Hill, and widow of James Ancher.

IX

THOMAS HARDRES, son of James and Alice (Hill-Ancher) Hardres, married Mary, daughter of Edward and Alice (Barton) Oxenden (armigerous). (See Oxenden VII.)

X

ELIZABETH HARDRES, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Oxenden) Hardres, married (first) George Harlakenden; (second) Roger Harlakenden. (See Harlakenden XI.)

OXENDEN

Arms—Argent, a chevron gules between three oxen sable.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet gules a lion's head affrontée or.

The family name Oxenden signifies "of Oxenden," now Oxenden Magna Parish, in County Northampton. John de Oxendon is on record in the Hundred Rolls of County Northampton, 1273 A. D. The family is one which from early times won for itself distinction. Burke in his "General Armory" gives four coats-of-arms for Oxenden, each differing from the others only very slightly. The armorial bearings described above are those of Oxenham of Brook, County Kent. In the "Visitation of Kent," 1619, edited by Berry, the following pedigree is given.

I

RICHARD OXENDEN, of Wingham, married Isabella de Witham.

II

JOHN OXENDEN, of Wingham, son of Richard and Isabella (de Witham) Oxenden, married Isabella Retling, of Newington.

III

JOHN OXENDEN, of Wingham, son of John and Isabella (Retling) Oxenden, married Jane Dene.

IV

THOMAS OXENDEN, of Reculver, son of John and Jane (Dene) Oxenden, married Jane Urleston.

V

THOMAS OXENDEN, of Dene, son of Thomas and Jane (Urleston) Oxenden, married Elizabeth Ravenscroft.

VI

EDWARD OXENDEN, of Dene and Brooke, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Ravenscroft) Oxenden, married Alice Barton.

Children:

1. William, heir of Wingham.
2. Henry, heir of Dene, in the Parish of Wingham, Kent.
3. Elizabeth.
4. *Mary*, of whom further.

VII

MARY OXENDEN, daughter of Edward and Alice (Barton) Oxenden, married Thomas Hardres, of Hardres, Esquier, son of James and Alice (Hill-Ancher) Hardres. (See Hardres IX.)

PROVENCE

Arms of Ancient Counts of Provence—D'or au chev. d'azur acc. de trois bâtons écotés de gu.

Or, a chevron azure between three batons raguly gules.

The name Provence was applied to a province in the southeastern part of ancient France, and dates back to the first entrance of the Romans into Gaul in B. C. 125, when after the Roman Conquest the territory between the Alps, the sea, and the Rhone, with the Province of Narbourne on the right bank of the river, were formed into the "Provincia Romana." Later, when part of this section was added to other provinces, the name Provence remained with the territory between the Dauphiné, the Rhone and Languedoc, the Alps and the Mediterranean. It was attacked by the Visigoths at the beginning of the fifth century, conquered by the Saracens at the beginning of the eighth century, later came under Frankish rule, and at the time of the partition of Charlemagne's Empire (843), fell to the share of Lothair I, from whom it passed to Emperor Louis II, who was also King of Italy. At his death (875), Provence passed to Charles the Bald. From Charles the Bald it passed to his brother-in-law, Duke Boso. After the middle of the tenth century the countship of Province passed to William and Rouband (Rotbold), sons of Boso. A descendant of Rouband was Douce, who married Raimond Berenger III, son of *Raimond Berenger II*, of further mention.

I

RAIMOND BERENGER II, of Barcelona, married Matilda, daughter of Robert Guiscard.

II

RAIMOND BERENGER III, died in 1130. He married Douce, heiress of Provence.

III

RAIMOND BERENGER IV, of Barcelona, died in 1162. He married Petronilla, of Aragon.

IV

ALFONSO II, of Aragon, married Sancia, daughter of Alfonso VIII, of Castile.

V

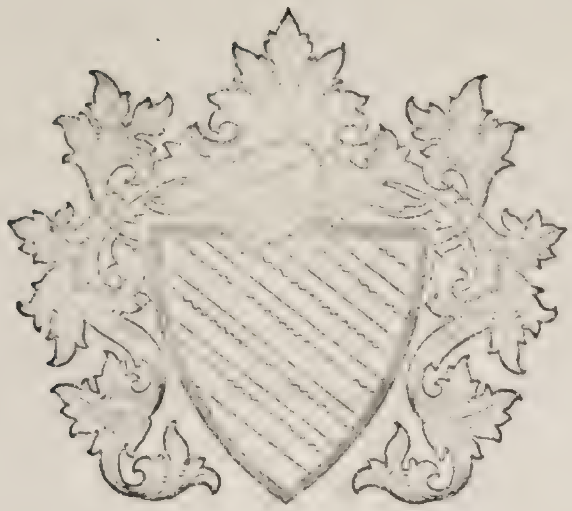
ALFONSO II, of Provence, 1196-1209.

VI

RAIMOND BERENGER IV, of Provence (1209-1245), married Beatrix, daughter of Count of Savoy. (See House of Savoy VIII.)

VII

ELEANOR, of Provence, married Henry III of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXVI.)



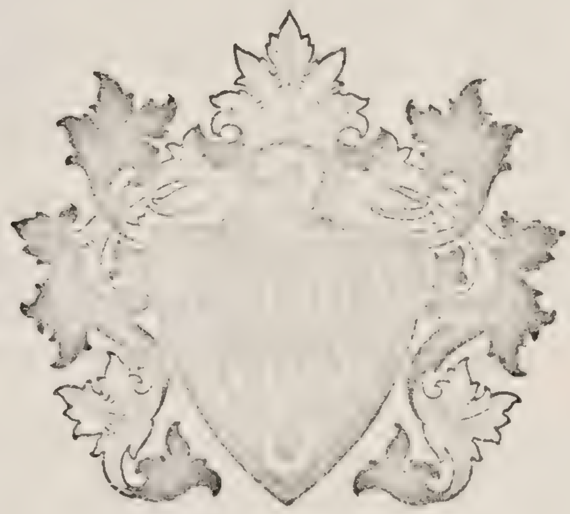
Taillefer



Angouleme



Aquitaine



Ferrers



Corbet



Albini

TAILLEFER.

Arms—D'azur a six cotices en feuilles de scie d'argent.
Azure, six bendlets indented argent.

ANGOULEME.

Arms—D'azur à deux étoiles d'or, l'une sur l'autre.
Azure, two mullets in pale or.

AQUITAINE.

Arms—D'or à l'aigle de sin.; à la bord. d'azur semée de fleurs-de-lis du champ.
Or, an eagle vert; a bordure azure semée of fleurs-de-lis of the field.

FERRERS.

Arms—Sable, six horseshoes argent.

CORBET.

Arms—Or, two ravens proper, within a bordure engrailed gules, bezantée.
Crest—A cornish chough proper.

ALBINI.

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or.

Taillefer

Arms—D'azur a six cotices en feuilles de scie d'argent.
Azure, six bendlets indented argent.

TAILLEFER was the surname of a bard and warrior of the eleventh century who accompanied the Norman army to England in 1066, and obtained permission from William to strike the first blow at the battle of Hastings. He fought valiantly and was killed in the battle. Some of his valorous deeds are depicted on the Bayeux tapestry. The family were early Counts of Angoulême. (See Angoulême.) The Taillefer mentioned above was William, son of Geoffrey, fourth in the pedigree given below.

I

WILLIAM TAILLEFER succeeded Aldwin as Count of Angoulême. He was succeeded by his son Armand.

II

ARMAND TAILLEFER, son of William Taillefer, was Count of Angoulême. He married Hildegarde.

III

WILLIAM TAILLEFER, Count of Angoulême, who is said to have built the Château de Taillefer, died in 1028. He married Girberge or Gilbergue, daughter of the Count of Anjou.

IV

GEOFFREY TAILLEFER, son of William Taillefer, died in 1040. He married Petronille d'Archiac.

Children:

1. William, called Chassard or Le Chauser. He accompanied William the Conqueror to England and was given permission to strike the first blow at battle of Hastings. He was killed in that battle.
2. *Foulques*, of whom further.

V

FOULQUES TAILLEFER, Count of Angoulême, was living in 1089. He married Condo.

VI

WILLIAM TAILLEFER, son of Foulques Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, died in 1120. He married a de Vitapoi.

VII

WILLIAM TAILLEFER, Count of Angoulême, died in 1178. He married (first) Emma, surname unknown; married (second) Margareta, surname unknown.

VIII

ADOMAR TAILLEFER, son of William Taillefer, by his first wife, was Count of Angoulême. He married Alix, surname unknown.

IX

ISABELLA TAILLEFER, daughter of Adomar Taillefer, married King John of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXV.)

ANGOULEME

Arms—D'azur à deux ètoiles d'or, l'une sur l'autre.
Azure, two mullets in pale or.

Angoulême is a city of Southwestern France, capital of the Department of Charente, formerly the old Province Angoumois, of which also it was the capital. The countship of Angoulême dated from the ninth century, the most important of the early counts being William Taillefer.

I

WULGRIN, Count of Perigord and Angoulême, died in 886. He married Rogerlinde, daughter of Bernard, Duke of Toulouse.

II

ALDWIN, Count of Angoulême, died in 916; and was succeeded in the countship of Angoulême by William Taillefer. (See Taillefer I.)

AQUITAINE

Arms—D'or à l'aigle de sin.; à la bord. d'azur semée de fleurs-de-lis du champ.
Or, an eagle vert; a bordure azure semée of fleurs-de-lis of the field.

The name Aquitania is probably a form of Auscetani, which in turn is a lengthened form of Ausces and is thus cognate with the words Basque and

Wasconia (Gascony). The extent of this ancient province of France has varied considerably. About the time of Julius Cæsar, Aquitania comprised that part of Gaul lying between the Pyrenees and the Garonne, but during the time of the Roman Emperor Augustus it included the whole of Gaul south and west of the Loire and the Allier. Parts of it were held by the Visigoths for a time, but the Frankish Clovis took possession in 507. In 781 Charlemagne gave Aquitaine (then referred to as a kingdom) to his young son Louis. When Louis became emperor, he gave Aquitaine to his son Pippin. A little before 845 the title, Duke of Aquitaine, was revived, and in 893 King Charles III ordered that Count Rainulf II, who then held Aquitaine, should be poisoned, after which the King bestowed the duchy upon William the Pious, Count of Auvergne, founder of the Abbey of Cluny. He was succeeded by his nephew, Count William II, in 918, and there followed a long line of dukes, among whom William IV fought against Hugh Capet, King of France; William VI added Gascony; and William IX became famous as a crusader and a troubadour.

William X, who died in 1137, had a daughter Eleanor, who married (first) Louis VII, King of France, from whom she was divorced. She then married, in 1152, Henry II, of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXIV.)

FERRERS

Arms—Sable, six horseshoes argent.

The great Norman-English feudal house of Ferrers was derived from Ferrières-St. Hilare, which was situated south of Bernay, in Normandy. The horseshoe early became the emblem of the family, and though the bearings of succeeding generations changed somewhat, in arrangement and tincture, the principal charge remained. The district of Gostenois in Normandy was noted for its iron mines. St. Elroy, Bishop of Noyon, was patron saint of the family. He was regarded as a special patron of iron workers, and has been emblematically represented as forging a horseshoe.

I

The earliest known ancestor of the family was Walkelin, who was slain in a feud in Normandy during the Conqueror's minority, leaving a son, *Henry,* of whom further.

II

HENRY, SEIGNEUR DE FERRIERES or FERRERS, son of Walkelin de Ferrers, was lord of the town or district of Gostenois in Normandy, and took part in the Conquest. At the time of the Domesday Survey he held lands in fourteen different counties, but the bulk of it was situated in

Derbyshire and Leicestershire, especially in the former. He was himself one of the royal commissioners for the survey. He established his chief seat at Tutbury Castle in Staffordshire on the Derbyshire border and founded there a cluniac priory. He married Bertha, surname unknown.

Children:

1. Engenulph.
2. William.
3. *Robert,* of whom further.
4. Amicia.
5. Emmeline.
6. Gundreda.

III

ROBERT DE FERRERS, son of Henry and Bertha de Ferrieres, or Ferrers, inherited his father's vast English fief, and for his services at the battle of the Standard, in 1138, was created Earl of Derby by King Stephen. He was one of the witnesses to the charter of King Stephen granted to the Abbey of Bath. He married Hawisia de Vitry, and they had children (see de Vitry):

1. *Robert,* of whom further.
2. William.

Two daughters.

IV

ROBERT DE FERRERS, son of Robert and Hawisia (de Vitry) de Ferrers, succeeded his father as Earl of Derby in 1139. He founded the Abbey of Derby and the priory of Bredon in 1141; founded the Abbey of Miravalle for Cistercian Monks in 1148; and died in 1162. He married Sibilla, daughter of William de Braose, of Brember, Knape, and Gower. (See de Braose IV.)

Children:

1. *William,* of whom further.
2. Walchelene.
3. Isolda.

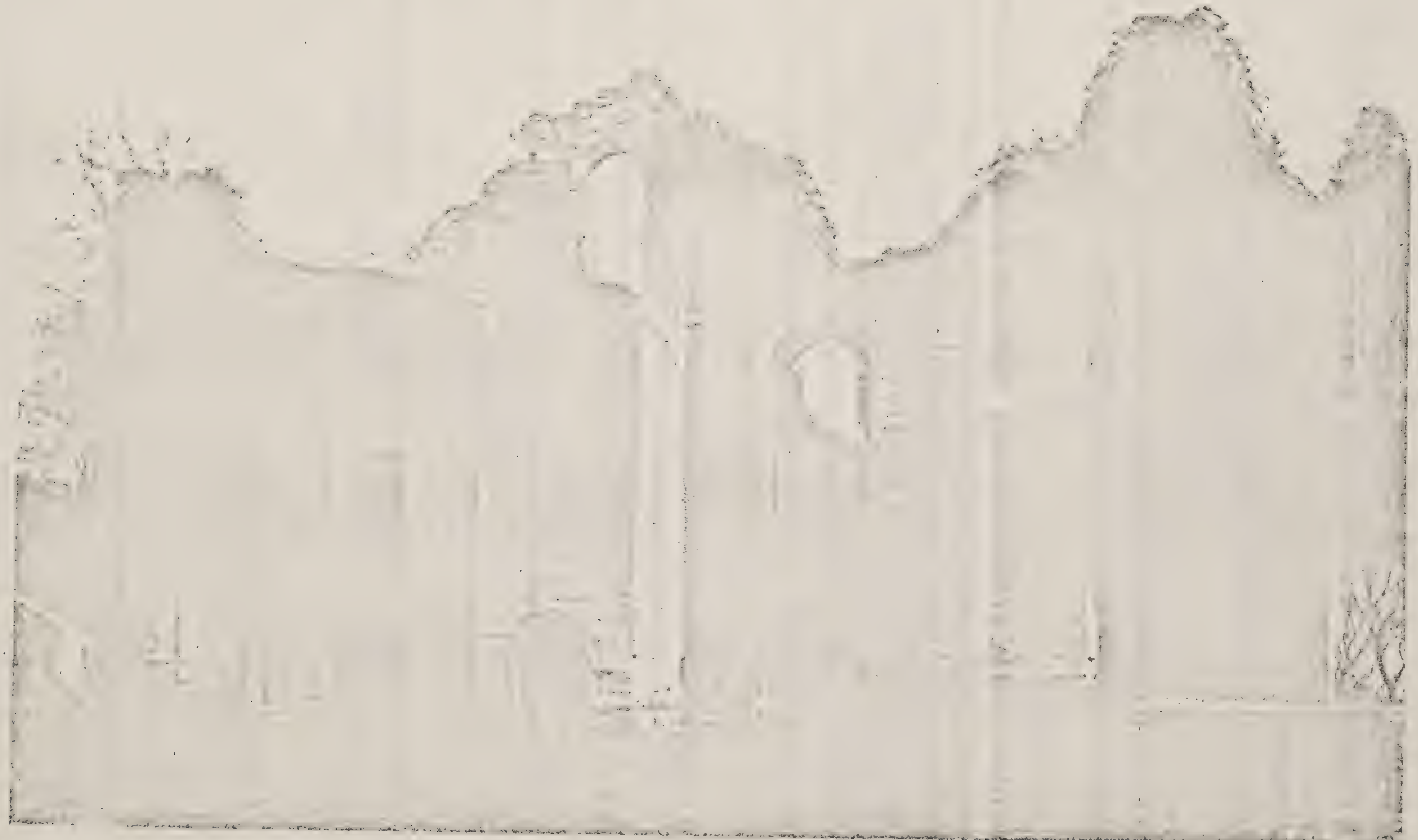
V

WILLIAM DE FERRERS (at one time called Robert) held in 1165 seventy-nine knights' fees. He was a supporter of Prince Henry in the rebellion of 1172, when he fortified his castles of Tutbury and Duffield and plundered Nottingham, which was held for the King. The following year Prince Res of Wales, an ally of the Kings, besieged the Ferrers Castle at Tutbury. Ferrers retaliated by sacking and burning the castle at Nottingham. In 1189 he was deprived of his earldom by Richard I. He set out that

TUTBURY CASTLE.

At the extreme east of Staffordshire may be found the picturesque ruins of the old castle of Tutbury. The honour of Tutbury was granted to Henry de Ferrars, or Ferrers, a Norman baron (Ferrers II). He was created Earl of Derby, held large possessions, and his many descendants held the stronghold until the close of the reign of Henry III. Robert de Ferrers, ward of the King, married Mary, half sister of the King, but later joined the cause of the barons, and unable to pay the fine of £50,000 imposed on the disinherited barons, his lands were forfeited. The King then gave Tutbury and other lands of the Ferrers to his second son, Edmund Lancaster, and of that Duchy they are still part. The castle is later notable as having been the place of imprisonment of Mary, Queen of Scots, who spent one and one-half years of her nineteen years of imprisonment at this place.

(Sir James MacKenzie—"Castles of England.")



TUTBURY

year for the Holy Land, and was killed at Acre in 1191. He married Margaret Peverel, heiress of William Peverel, Earl of Nottingham. (See Peverel IV.)

Children:

1. William, who was restored to the Earldom.
2. Robert.
3. Henry.
4. Isabella.
5. *Petronilla,* of whom further.

VI

PETRONILLA (or PETRONILL) FERRERS, daughter of William and Margaret (Peverel) de Ferrers, married Henry de Stafford. (See Stafford V.)

CORBET

Arms—Or, two ravens proper, within a bordure engrailed gules, bezantée.
Crest—A cornish chough proper.

The house of Corbet (sometimes Corbett) was founded in England by a companion-in-arms of William the Conqueror, Sir Robert Corbet, second son of Corbeau, Lord of Pays de Caux, in Normandy, France.

I

Sir Roger was the Conqueror's standard bearer at the battle of Hastings, 1066, and from that day the Corbets have been a distinguished family of Shropshire. In 1250 the family acquired the estate of Moreton Turet and built Moreton Castle, the picturesque ruins of which still stand. The Corbets also long owned Sundorne Castle in Shropshire. Sir Roger Corbet was spoken of as a prudent and moderate man, and " a great lover of equity and of discreet and modest persons." His sons were *Roger,* of whom further; and Robert.

II

ROGER CORBETT, son of Roger, held twenty-four lordships in Shropshire. He had children, *William,* of whom further; and Everard.

III

WILLIAM CORBETT, son of Roger Corbett, had a son, *Robert,* of whom further.

IV

SIR ROBERT CORBETT, son of William Corbett, held Caus Castle in Shropshire. He had a son, *Robert,* of whom further.

V

SIR ROBERT CORBETT, son of Sir Robert Corbett, was living in the twenty-second year of the reign of Henry II (1176). He had six sons, among them was *Thomas,* of whom further.

VI

THOMAS CORBET, as he spelled the name, son of Sir Robert Corbett, was of Caus, Shropshire. He took part with the barons in the revolt against King John, for which the King seized his Castle of Caus, which was restored to him in the second year of the reign of Henry III (1218). He was one of the "Barons-Marchess" called by King Henry III to consult with the King at Oxford; was Sheriff for the counties of Salop and Stafford; attended King Henry III in his expedition into Wales; and received a commission in 1262, upon report of the death of Dewellin, to rendezvous at Shrewsbury. He married Isabel, daughter of Reginald, and sister and co-heir of Roger de Valletort, of Trematon Castle, Cornwall.

Children:

1. Peter, died 1321-22.
2. John, died in 1347.
3. *Alice,* of whom further.
4. Emma, married Sir Bryan de Brampton.
5. Roger.
6. Winnewine.
7. Venice.

VII

ALICE CORBET, daughter of Thomas and Isabel (de Valletort) Corbet, married Robert de Stafford, son of Henry and Petronill (de Ferrers) de Stafford. (See Stafford VI.)



Mauduit



Newburgh



De Toni



Zouche of Ashby



Mareschal



Mortimer

MAUDUIT.

Arms—Argent, two bars gules.

NEWBURGH.

Arms—Lozengy, or and azure, on a border gules eight plates.

DE TONI.

Arms—Argent, a maunch gules.

ZOUCHE OF ASHBY.

Arms—Gules, ten bezants or.

MARESCHAL.

Arms—Party per pale or and vert, a lion rampant gules, armed and langued azure.

MORTIMER.

Arms—Barry of six or and azure, on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquierres of the second, over all an inescutcheon argent.

Albini

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or.

I

WILLIAM DE ALBINI, surnamed Pincerna, came to England with William the Conqueror, and was rewarded by that monarch with the grant of many lands, among which was the manor of Rockingham, to hold by the service of being butler to the kings of England on the day of their coronation. He was confirmed Earl of Sussex and obtained the earldom and castle of Arundel by marriage with Adeliza, widow of Henry, who held the same in dower. He left four sons: William; Godfrey; two whose names are unknown, and three daughters: Alice, who married John, Earl of Eu; Oliva; and Agatha.

II

WILLIAM DE ALBINI had grant from the King of the Earldom of Sussex, and was also confirmed of the Castle and Honour of Arundel. He took part in the siege of Damietta, in the Holy Land, and returning thence died about the sixth year of the reign of Henry III (1218). He married Maud, daughter and heir of James St. Hilary, and widow of Roger, Earl of Clare.

Children:

1. William, succeeded as Earl of Arundel and Sussex.
2. Hugh.
3. *Isabel,* of whom further.
4. Mabel, married Robert de Tateshall.
5. Nichola, married Roger de Somery.
6. Cecelia, married Roger de Montalt.

III

ISABEL DE ALBINI inherited the Castle of Arundel. She married John Fitz-Alan, Baron of Clun and Oswestry (Oswaldestre). (See Fitz-Alan I.)

MAUDUIT

Arms—Argent, two bars gules.

The two baronial houses of Mauduit were Mauduit of Hanslape, County Bucks, hereditary Chamberlains of the Exchequer; and Mauduit of Warminster, County Wilts, and of Castle Holgate, County Salop, sometime Chamberlains Royal. These were closely related by intermarriages.

I

WILLIAM MAUDUIT (or MALDUITH) was living in 1086, the year of the survey recorded in the Domesday Book, and at that time possessed seven lordships in Southampton. He also is styled by Dugdale in his "Baronage" Chamberlain to Henry I. He had a son, *William*, of whom further.

II

WILLIAM MAUDUIT, son of William Mauduit, was Chamberlain to Henry I, and was granted by Henry I the Barony of Hameslepe, together with the office of Chamberlain to the King in his Exchequer, and all lands belonging thereto in Normandy and England, particularly the Castle and Honour of Porchester. He married Maude de Hameslepe, daughter and sole heir of Michael de Hameslepe. They had children, John, and *William*, of whom further.

III

WILLIAM MAUDUIT, of Hameslepe, son of William and Maude Mauduit, was Chamberlain to Henry II. He married Adelicia. Among their children was *William*, of whom further.

IV

WILLIAM MAUDUIT, of Hameslepe, son of William and Adelicia Mauduit, was living in 1197. He had a son, *Robert*, of whom further.

V

ROBERT MAUDUIT, son of William Mauduit, married Isabel, coheiress of Thurston Basset. They had a son, *William*, of whom further.

VI

WILLIAM MAUDUIT of Hameslepe, son of Robert and Isabel (Basset) Mauduit, married Alice, daughter of Waleran, Earl of Warwick, and aunt and heir of Thomas de Newburgh, Earl of Warwick. (See Newburgh IV.) They had children:

1. *Isabel*, of whom further.
2. William, married Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Segrave, and died without issue.

VII

ISABEL MAUDUIT, daughter of William and Alice (de Newburgh) Mauduit, married William de Beauchamp, of Elmley. (See Beauchamp I.)

NEWBURGH

Arms—Lozengy, or and azure, on a border gules eight plates.

I

HENRY DE NEWBURGH was born in Normandy, a younger son of Roger de Bellomont, Earl of Mellent, and was the first to whom, after the Norman Conquest, the title of Earl of Warwick was attributed. On the accession of William Rufus he received the inheritance of the Saxon Turchil de Warwick, who at the time of the Conquest had the reputation of Earl. (The bear and ragged staff which had been the device or ensign of Turchil's family, derived from Guy, Earl of Warwick, famed for his chivalrous feats related in the ancient Saxon chronicles, was assumed by the new Earl and has continued as the badge of the Earls of Warwick.) The arms are those recorded by Banks for Newburgh, Earls of Warwick. Henry de Burgh was memorable for his donations for pious foundations as well as for his military record; died in 1123. He married Margaret, daughter (or sister) to Rotrode, Earl of Perch. They had two daughters whose names are not known, and sons: *Roger*, of whom further; Henry; Geoffrey; Rotrode; and Robert.

II

ROGER DE NEWBURGH, second Earl of Warwick, supported the Empress Maude against Stephen, and died in 1154. He married Gundred, daughter of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey. (See Warren III.)

Children:

1. William, who inherited the earldom from his father.
2. *Waleran*, of whom further.
3. Henry, died without issue.
4. Daughter, who married Geffrey de Clinton.

III

WALERAN DE NEWBURGH, fourth Earl of Warwick, married (first) Margaret, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; (second) Alice, daughter of John de Harcourt, and widow of John de Limefi.

IV

ALICE DE NEWBURGH, daughter of Waleran and Alice (de Harcourt-Limefi) Newburgh, married William Mauduit, baron of Hameslepe, son of Robert and Isabel (Basset) Mauduit. (See Mauduit VI.)

DE TONI

Arms—Argent, a maunch gules.

I

RALPH DE TONI, son of Roger, standard bearer of Normandy, was the first of this family who came into England. He was present in the memorable battle of Hastings, and for his services was rewarded with many lordships in different counties, Flamstead, in the County of Hertford, being the head of his barony. He died in the second year of Henry I (1102). He married Elizabeth (or Isabel), daughter of Simon de Montfort. (See Montfort IV.)

Children:

1. *Ralph*, of whom further.
2. Godechild, married (first) Robert, Earl of Mellent; (second) Baldwin, son of Eustace, Earl of Bolein.

II

RALPH DE TONI, son and heir, married Judith, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had several daughters and two sons (see Waltheof):

1. *Roger*, of whom further.
2. Hugh.

III

ROGER (or ROBERT) DE TONI, son of Ralph and Judith de Toni, died in 1162. He married (first) a daughter of the Earl of Henault; (second) a daughter of Robert, Earl of Leicester.

IV

ROGER DE TONI, son of Roger de Toni by his second marriage, married Constantine, daughter of Richard, Viscount Bellomont (or Beaumont), a kinswoman to the King.

V

RALPH DE TONI, son and heir, was one of the "rebel barons" against King John. He died on the way to the Holy Land about the twenty-second year of Henry III (1238).

VI

ROGER DE TONI, son of Ralph de Toni, remained loyal to Henry III.

VII

RALPH DE TONI, son and heir, received the inheritance.

VIII

ALICE DE TONI, daughter of Ralph de Toni, was heir to her brother Robert. She married (first), Thomas Leybourne. She married (second) Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warren. (See Beauchamp III.) She married (third) William le Zouche, of Ashby.

Zouche of Ashby

Arms—Gules, ten bezants or.

THE name Zouche signifies a "stock." This ancient and noble house descended from the earls of Brittany. According to Burton, as recorded in his "History of Leicestershire," the family descended from Geoffrey, second son of Alan, viscount de Rohan, in Little Brittaine, in France, by Constance, daughter and heiress of Conan the Great, Duke of Brittaine, by Maud his wife, daughter of King Henry I.

I

GEOFFREY, second son of Alan, Viscount de Rohan, had a son, *Alan*, of whom further.

II

ALAN LE ZOUCHE had a son, *Roger*, of whom further.

III

ROGER ZOUCHE had sons, William, and *Roger*, of whom further.

IV

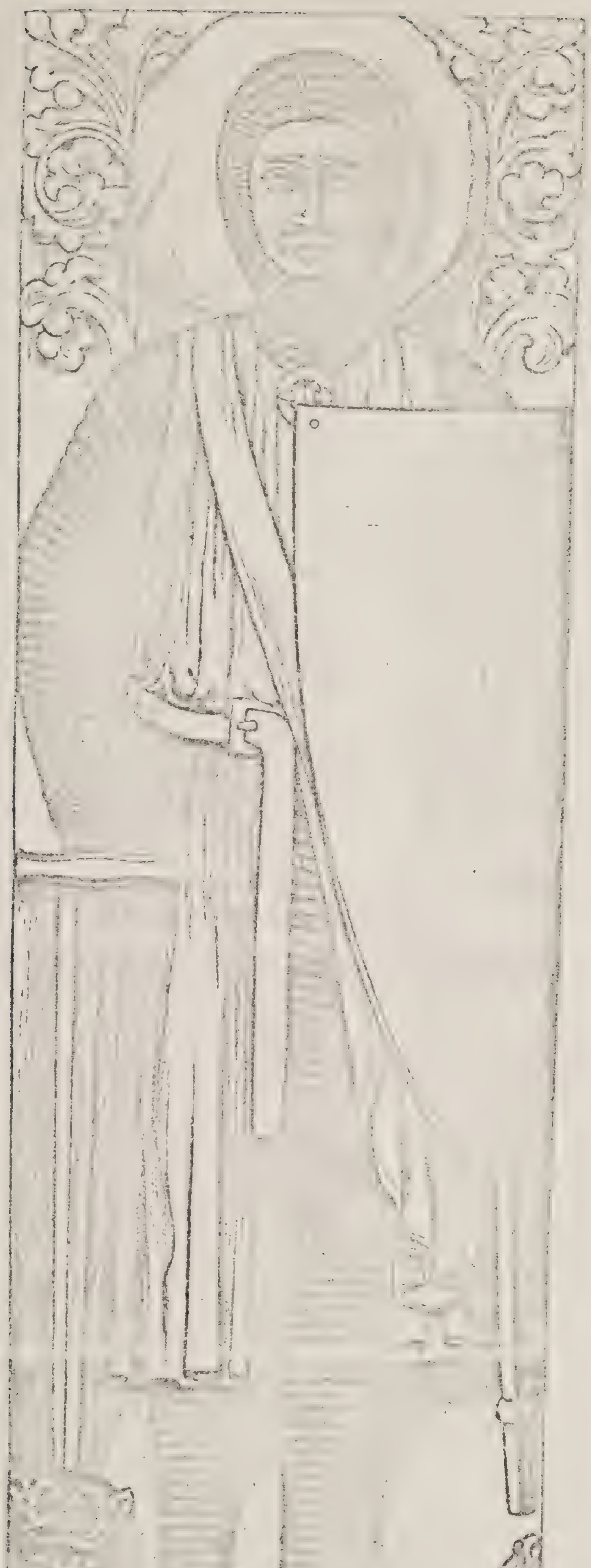
ROGER ZOUCHE, son of Roger, adhered to King John against the rebellious barons, and received from that King a grant of several manors and lordships. He was Sheriff of Devonshire in the thirteenth year of Henry III (1229), "so continued to the 15th of the same King." He had a son, *Alan*, of whom further.

V

ALAN ZOUCHE, son and heir of Roger, received in 1250 a grant of the custody of all the King's lands in Cheshire and Wales. The government of both was committed to his charge two years later, and in the forty-fifth year of the reign of Henry III (1261), he was made warden of all the King's forfeits south of Trent. He died in 1270. He married Elene, daughter and co-heir of Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winton. (See de Quincy IV.)

Children:

1. *Roger*, of whom further.
2. Eudo.



WILLIAM MARSHAL

WILLIAM MARSHALL.

Effigy of William Marshall from his tomb in Temple Church, London. (See Marshall I.)

GOODRICH CASTLE.

Founded in the early days when the Welsh hordes were sweeping the country, the commanding position of this fortress arrests attention. Its chief purpose was the protection of the ferry that lay beneath, crossing the Wye on the border of Monmouthshire, chief thoroughfare between England and the Marches of Wales. The possession of this castle to William Mareschal (Marshall) I was confirmed by King John in 1203. Upon his death his five sons succeeded, but all died without issue. His eldest daughter, next heir, brought Goodrich to Warren de Monchensi in marriage. The son of this marriage taking sides against the King in the Barons' War at Lewes, gained disfavor with Henry III and after his capture at Kenilworth his estates were forfeited and granted to William de Valence, the French half-brother of the King. William died in 1296, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, his son murdered in 1323 while attending Queen Isabella in France. Goodrich went to his niece Elizabeth Comyn and thence to her husband Baron Talbot, his great-grandson becoming first Earl of Shrewsbury. The Castle, still the possession of this family, was seized by the Yorkists in the War of the Roses, but later was recovered by the Earl of Shrewsbury in the possession of whose descendants it remained until the seventeenth century. At this period Gilbert, seventh Earl died (1616), and Goodrich was inherited by Elizabeth, wife of Henry Grey, Earl of Kent. A stronghold of the King in the Civil War, it was defended by Sir Henry Lingen against the forces of Parliament in 1646 until it could resist no longer and was surrendered when by order of Parliament it was left a wreck.

(Sir James MacKenzie—"Castles of England.")



GOODRICH

VI

ROGER ZOUCHE, son and heir of Alan, died in 1283, and was succeeded by his son, *Alan*, of whom further.

VII

ALAN ZOUCHE, son and heir of Roger, was a person of note. He served in the wars of Scotland and France; was made Governor of Rockingham Castle; and was summoned to Parliament among the barons of the realm, from the twenty-fifth year of Edward I to the seventh of Edward II, inclusive (1297-1314), when he died. He married Eleanor, surname unknown.

Children:

1. Elena, married Nicholas de St. Maur.
2. *Maud*, of whom further.
3. Elizabeth, who became a nun at Bredewood.

VIII

MAUD ZOUCHE, daughter of Alan and Eleanor Zouche, married Sir Robert de Holland, first Lord Holland. (See Holland I.)

MARESCHAL

Arms—Party per pale or and vert, a lion rampant gules, armed and langued azure.

I

WILLIAM MARESCHAL (or MARSHALL) married Isabel, only daughter and heir of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke. Isabel was left a ward of the King, and having received through the favor of Richard I the hand of the great heiress together with her honours, he bore the royal scepter of gold, with the cross on the head of it, at the coronation of that King. On the death of his brother he became Lord Marshal, and on the day of the coronation of King John he was invested with the sword of the Earldom of Striguil (Pembroke). He died in 1219 and was buried in the Temple Church in London. His five sons William, Richard, Gilbert, Walter, and Anselme, succeeded each other in his lands and honours which were then divided among his five daughters: Maud; Joane; *Isabel*, of whom further; Sibyl, who married William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby; and Eve, who married William de Braose, of Brecknoch.

II

ISABEL MARESCHAL, daughter of William and Isabel (de Clare) Mareschal, received Kilkenny. She married (first), Gilbert de Clare, Earl

of Gloucester. (See de Clare IX.) She married (second), Richard, Earl of Cornwell.

MORTIMER

Arms—Barry of six or and azure, on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquierres of the second, over all an inescutcheon argent.

The Mortimers of Wigmore, Earls of March and Ulster, were kin to many of the great houses to which the Dukes of Normandy belonged. Their chief seat in Normandy came to be St. Victor-en-Caux, where in 1074, by the last recorded act of Roger and his wife Hawise, the priory became an abbey. Their ancestor Hugh, who was Bishop of Coutances in 990, had at least three sons by a niece of Herfast the Dane, the eldest of these being Ralph, father of William of Warren, Earl of Surrey; and the second, *Roger,* of whom further.

II

ROGER DE MORTIMER was of Mortimer-en-Brai, in the Pays de Caux. He was a leader of the force which defeated the French in his own village, but released an enemy of his duke and was punished by forfeiture of his castle.

III

RALPH DE MORTIMER, Lord de Wigmore, accompanied William the Conqueror into England, being one of the chief commanders of the army. He was enriched with many holdings of land and was given the castle town of Wigmore, which became the chief seat of Mortimer and Cleobury. He married Millicent, surname unknown.

IV

HUGH DE MORTIMER, son of Ralph and Millicent de Mortimer, opposed the accession of Henry II. He became a canon in the Abbey of Wigmore, and died in 1180. He married Maud, daughter of William Longespee, Duke of Normandy. (See Longspee IX.)

Children:

1. *Roger,* of whom further.
2. Hugh.
3. Ralph.
4. William.

V

ROGER DE MORTIMER, Lord of Wigmore, son of Hugh and Maud (Longespee) de Mortimer, was a brave man who much enlarged his territories, and was also a benefactor of the Abbey of Wigmore. He married

(first) Milicent Ferrers, daughter of the Earl of Derby. He married (second) Isabel, sister and heir of Hugh de Ferrers of Oakham.

Child by first marriage:

1. Hugh.

Children by second marriage:

2. *Ralph*, of whom further.
3. Robert.
4. Philip.

VI

RALPH DE MORTIMER, son of Roger and Isabel (de Ferrers) Mortimer, built several castles and enlarged his possessions. He married Gladys, daughter of Prince Lewellyn of Wales, and widow of Reginald de Braose.

Children:

1. *Roger*, of whom further.
2. Peter.
3. John.
4. Hugh.

VII

ROGER DE MORTIMER, son of Ralph and Gladys de Mortimer, succeeded his father. He married a great co-heiress Maud, daughter of William de Braose, of Brecknock, by Eve, sister and co-heir of the Earl of Pembroke. Roger de Mortimer took active part with Henry III against the rebellious knights, and after the battle of Lewes, when the King and Prince Edward were captured, he is recorded to have contrived and effected the escape of the Prince. In the seventh year of Edward I (1279) he held a tournament at Kenilworth, where he sumptuously entertained for three days, one hundred knights, and as many ladies, "the like whereof had never been before in England." The Queen of Navarre sent him certain wooden bottles, under the pretence of wine, but in truth filled with gold, and for many years they were kept in the Abbey at Wigmore. (See de Braose V.)

Children:

1. Ralph.
2. *Edmund*, of whom further.
3. Roger.
4. William.
5. Geoffrey.

VIII

EDMUND DE MORTIMER, Lord of Wigmore, son of Roger de Mortimer, was mortally wounded in battle of Buelt, against the Welsh, dying

of his wounds in the thirty-second year of the reign of Edward I. He married Margaret, daughter of William de Fiennes, a kinswoman of Queen Eleanor of Castile.

Children:

1. *Roger,* of whom further.
2. John.
3. Hugh.
4. Walter.
5. Edmund.
6. Maude.
7. Joane.
8. Elizabeth.

IX

ROGER DE MORTIMER, son of Edmund and Margaret (de Fiennes) de Mortimer, and eighth Lord of Wigmore, was created Earl of March. He was a favorite of Queen Isabel, and was hanged in the fourth year of the reign of Edward III (1230). He married Joane, daughter of Peter de Genevil. (See Genevil III.)

Children:

1. Edmund.
2. Roger.
3. Geoffrey.
4. John.
5. *Katherine,* of whom further.
6. Joane.
7. Agnes.
8. Margaret.
9. Maud.
10. Blanche.
11. Beatrix.

X

KATHERINE DE MORTIMER, daughter of Roger and Joane (de Genevil) de Mortimer, married Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. (See Beauchamp IV.)



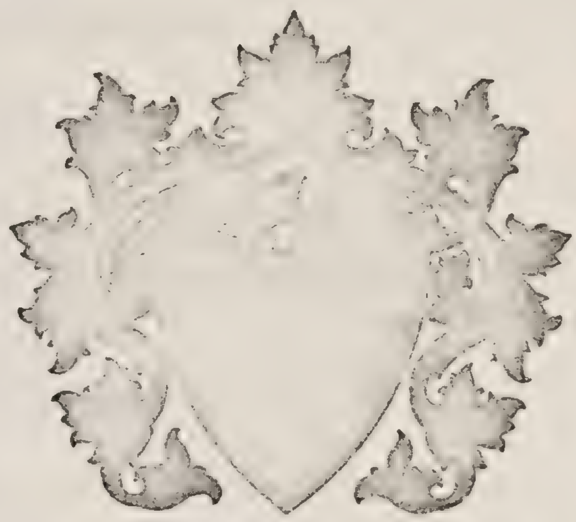
Fitz-Roger



Lizures



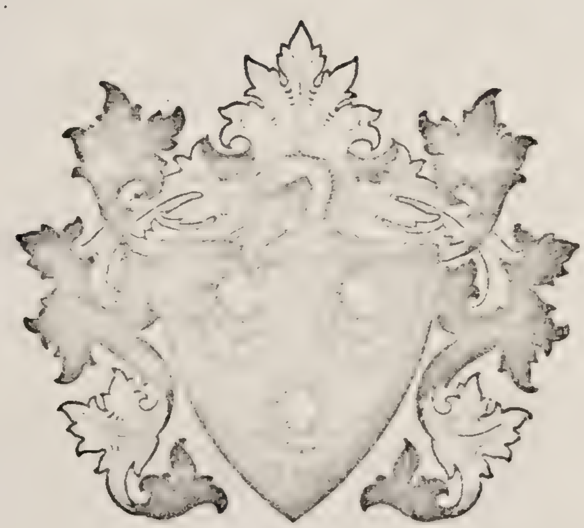
Essex



Fitz-Walter



Percy



Dacre

FITZ-ROGER.

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules, over all a bend sable.

LIZURES.

Arms—Or, a chief azure.

ESSEX.

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules, a saltier patonce counterchanged.

FITZ-WALTER.

Arms—Or, a fesse between two chevronels gules.

PERCY.

Arms—Quarterly, one and four azure, five fusils in fesse or (for Percy); second and third or, a lion rampant azure (for Brabant).

DACRE.

Arms—Gules, three escallops argent.

Fitz-Roger

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules, over all a bend sable.

THIS family Fitz-Roger, of Clavering, sometimes called Clovering, was of County Essex, England, and was derived from the same stock as the Barons of Vescy, Earls of Lincoln, and Barons of Halton.

I

EUSTACE FITZ-JOHN, Baron of Halton, married (first) Agnes, daughter of William Fitz-Nigell; (second) Audrey or Albreda, daughter of Robert de Lizures. (See Lizures line.)

II

ROGER FITZ-JOHN, son of Eustace Fitz-John and his second wife, was first Baron of Warkworth in Northumberland. He married Alianor (Elinor), daughter of Henry de Essex, Baron of Raleigh. (See Essex III.)

III

ROBERT FITZ-JOHN, Baron of Warkworth, enlarged his estate with the Barony of Horsford by marrying Margaret, daughter of William de Cheney, granddaughter of Robert Fitz-Walter, and great-granddaughter of Ralph de Caineto, who came to England with the Conqueror. (See Fitz-Walter VII.)

IV

JOHN FITZ-JOHN, Baron of Warkworth and Clavering in Essex, died in the twenty-fourth year of Henry III (1240). He married Ada de Baliol. (See Baliol IV.)

V

ROGER FITZ-JOHN, Lord of Clavering in County Essex, was Baron of Warkworth. He died in the thirty-third year of Henry III (1249).

VI

ROBERT, called FITZ-ROGER, son and heir of Roger Fitz-John, Lord of Clavering, County Essex, succeeded his father about 1249. He distinguished himself in the wars of Scotland; and was summoned to Parliament in 1295. He married Margery de la Zouche.

VII

EUPHEMIA FITZ-ROGER, daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, married Sir Ralph Nevill. (See Nevill III.)

LIZURES

Arms—Or, a chief azure.

I

WILLIAM DE LIZURES had custody of the forests of Rockingham, Selveston, and Huntingdon.

II

FULKE DE LIZURES succeeded his father in time of Henry II (1154-1189). He married Alice, sister of William de Auberville. (See de Auberville IV.)

III

WILLIAM DE LIZURES was living thirty-third year of Henry II (1187).

Of this family was also Hugh de Lizures, who held the Castle of Benefield in County Northampton, and of this family was also Robert de Lizures.

Albreda (or Audrey), daughter of Robert de Lizures, mentioned above, married Eustace Fitz-John. (See Fitz-Roger I.)

ESSEX

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules, a saltier patonce counterchanged.

I

SWENE DE ESSEX, the first of the name, possessed fifty-five Lordships in County Essex. He married Gunnora.

II

HENRY DE ESSEX died without male heirs. He had daughters:

1. Alice, married ——— Vere.
2. *Alianor,* of whom further.

III

ALIANOR (or ELINOR), daughter of Henry de Essex, married Roger Fitz-John, son of Eustace and Audrey (de Lizures) Fitz-John. (See Fitz-Roger II.)

FITZ-WALTER

Arms—Or, a fesse between two chevronels gules.

The Fitz-Walter family is of Norman ancestry, derived from Gilbert Crispin, of Brion.

I

GILBERT CRISPIN was Earl of Brion in Normandy.

II

RICHARD FITZ-GILBERT was Earl of Clare; married Roesia Giffard. (Giffard III and de Clare III.)

III

ROBERT FITZ-RICHARD, son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, Earl of Clare, being in favor with Henry I, obtained from him the barony of Dunmow, in Essex, also Baynard's Castle in London. He married Maud, daughter of Simon, St. Lis, Earl of Huntingdon. (See St. Lis II.)

IV

WALTER FITZ-WALTER, son of Robert Fitz-Richard, died in 1198. He married (first) Maud de Lucy; married (second) Margaret de Bohun.

V

ROBERT FITZ-WALTER held sixty-three knight's fees, and was distinguished for his bravery in tournaments in Normandy. He married (first) Gunnora, daughter of Robert de Valoines; (second) Roese.

VI

MARGARET FITZ-WALTER, daughter of Robert Fitz-Walter, married William de Cheney, a descendant of Ralph de Caineto, who came from Normandy with William the Conqueror. (See Cheney.)

VII

MARGARET DE CHENEY, daughter of William and Margaret (Fitz-Walter) de Cheney, married Robert Fitz-John. (See Fitz-Roger III.)

PERCY

Arms—Quarterly, one and four azure, five fusils in fesse or (for Percy); second and third or, a lion rampant azure (for Brabant).

I

This family was founded by William de Perci, a descendant of the Earls of Brabant, and a follower of William the Conqueror, who bestowed upon him a great fief in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire. He married Emma, daughter of Hugh de Port, a great Hampshire baron, and he was the father of several sons, of whom *Alan* succeeded him. (See de Port II.)

II

ALAN DE PERCI, son of William and Emma (de Port) de Perci, had a son William, and daughters: Maud; and *Agnes*, of whom further.

III

AGNES DE PERCI, daughter of Alan de Perci, became finally sole heir of William de Perci. She married Joceline de Luvein (see Lovaine I), brother of Adeliza, Queen of Henry I, and from this marriage descended the second house of Percy (which name it assumed and bore until its own extinction in the male line five centuries later, 1679). By it was brought into the family the great Petworth estate in Sussex. Their children were:

1. Richard, who took his mother's name and inherited the estates of Percy. He took up arms against King John, but died without issue and was succeeded by his brother Henry.
2. *Henry*, of whom further.

IV

HENRY DE PERCY, married Isabel, daughter of Adam de Brus, of Skelton, and had sons (see Brus):

1. *William*, of whom further.
2. Henry.

V

WILLIAM DE PERCY, son of Henry and Isabel (de Brus) de Percy, held thirty knight's fees in Yorkshire and two knight's fees in Lincolnshire. He married (first) Ellen, daughter of Ingelram Baliol (see Baliol III); (second) Joane, daughter of William de Brivere.

VI

HENRY DE PERCY, son of William and Ellen (Bardolph) de Percy, succeeded his father, and in the great contention between Henry III and the knights sided with the King. He married Eleanor, daughter of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey.

Children:

1. *Henry,* of whom further.
2. John.
3. William.

VII

HENRY DE PERCY, son of Henry and Eleanor de Percy, went with the King into Gascoigne, and later greatly distinguished himself in the wars with Scotland. He obtained from Edward I the Earldom of Carrick and later the barony of Alnwick. He married Eleanor, daughter of John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Children:

1. *Henry,* of whom further.
2. William.

VIII

HENRY DE PERCY, second Lord Percy of Alnwick, had a grant of Castle of Werkworth in Northumberland. In 1346 he was principal commander at Battle of Durham. He married Idonea, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford.

Children:

1. Henry, son and heir.
2. Thomas, bishop of Norwich.
3. William.
4. Roger.
5. Richard.
6. *Maud,* of whom further.
7. Eleanor, married John, Lord Fitz-Walter.
8. Isabel.
9. Margaret, married (first) Robert de Umfreville; married (second) William Lord Ferrers, of Groby.

IX

MAUD DE PERCY, daughter of Henry and Idonea, married John, Lord Nevill of Raby, son of Ralph de Nevill. (See Nevill V.)

DACRE

Arms—Gules, three escallops argent.

I

WILLIAM DE DACRE was Sheriff of Cumberland from 1236 to 1248, and in 1268; and was of County York from 1248 to 1250. He had a son, *Randolf*, of whom further.

II

RANDOLF DE DACRE was Sheriff of Cumberland from 1268 to 1270, and was of County York from 1278 to 1280. He married (first) Geva; (second) Joan, daughter of Alan de Multon.

III

SIR WILLIAM DE DACRE, son of Randolf and Geva de Dacre, was of Cumberland. He married Joan, daughter of Benet Gernet.

IV

SIR RANOLF DE DACRE, son of Sir William and Joan (Gernet) de Dacre, became Lord Dacre in the twelfth year of the reign of Edward III (1338) and served in Scotland and in Gascony. He was Sheriff of Cumberland from 1330 to 1336; Constable of Carlisle Castle in 1330; and had grants of Castles in Annandale. He married, before 1315, Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Multon, of Gilsland, County Cumberland, granddaughter of Lord Mauley, owner of Mulgrave Castle.

V

HUGH DE DACRE, Lord Dacre, third son of Sir Ranolf de Dacre, after the death of his two older brothers who died without issue, became Lord Dacre in 1376. He married Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Douglas, Earl of Athol.

VI

WILLIAM DE DACRE, Lord Dacre in 1383, was summoned for military service in 1385. He married Joan Douglas. (See Douglas VI.)

VII

THOMAS DE DACRE, Lord Dacre, of Gilsland, was born at Naworth Castle, County Northumberland, in 1387, and was chief forester of Inglewood Forest in 1420. He married Phillipa, daughter of Ralph de Nevill. (See Royal Descent XXXIII.)

VIII

THOMAS DE DACRE, Lord Dacre, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Bowet, of Horsford Norfolk, and granddaughter of Sir Robert Ufford. (Bowett IV.)

IX

JOAN DE DACRE, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas, Lord Dacre, was born about 1433. She married Sir Richard Fiennes. (See Fiennes X and Royal Pedigree XXV.)

LEWES CASTLE.

Lewes Castle is placed on the top of a steep hill, and its position is a most commanding one. On the east and west and north its view is a wide one, on the south its prospect extends over what is now meadow stretching toward Newhaven, what was then an arm of the sea, covering at the height of the tide an expanse of muddy waste.

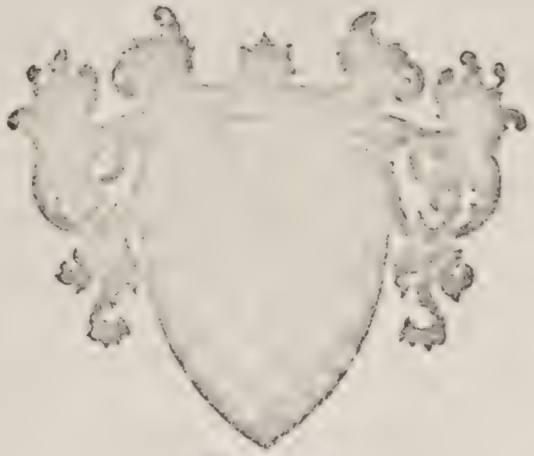
An early Saxon Castle was to be found here, and on its side William de Warrene and his wife Gundred, daughter of the Conqueror, erected a Norman Castle (Warren I). It remained in the possession of this powerful family until their extinction in the fourteenth century, when Lewes became the property of the Fitz-Alans of Arundel. Isabel de Warrene, of the line, carried the earldom in marriage first to William de Blois and then to Hameline Plantegenet, brother of Henry II. The last earl died in the reign of Edward III. Here occurred the Battle of Lewes in the Barons' War, 1265. From the death of the last earl of Warren and Surrey in 1347 to the Reformation there is little to record, for when the possessions passed into the hands of Richard Fitz-Alan, it ceased to be occupied by its owners, and its history becomes that of many of the castles of feudal splendor, it fell into ruins and decay.

(Sir James MacKenzie—"Castles of England.")

156D



LEWES



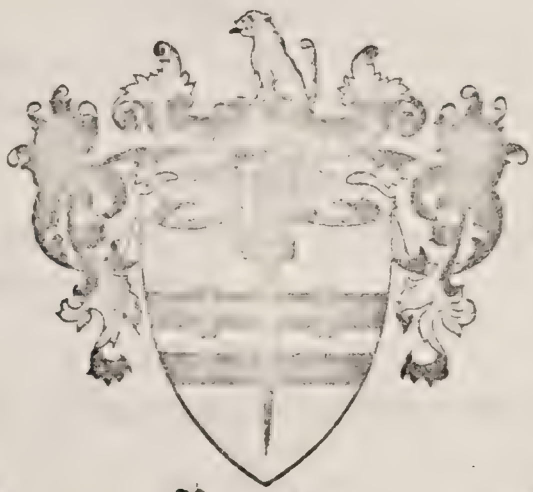
Warren
(Warrenne)



Vermandois



Harcourt



Hameslape



De Braose



St Clare

WARREN—WARENNE.

Warren-Warenne Arms—Chequy or and azure.

VERMANDOIS.

Arms—Chequy azure and gold, on a chief of the first three fleurs-de-lis of the second.

HARCOURT.

Arms—Gules two bars or.

Crest—On a ducal coronet or, a peacock close proper.

HAMESLAPE.

Arms—Argent, two bars gules, over all a crosslet-fitchée azure.

Crest—A leopard sejant proper.

DE BRAOSE.

Arms—Azure, semée of cross crosslets gules, a lion rampant or, armed and langued of the second.

ST. CLARE.

Arms—Or, a lion rampant gules.

Warren

Warren-Warenne Arms—Chequy or and azure.

THE family name Warren or Warenne, of the first earls of Surrey, is claimed to be from a fortress, Varenne, in Normandy. The armorial bearings herein described are the earliest borne by this family, described in Banks' "Dormant and Extinct Baronage."

I

WILLIAM DE WARENNE was a kinsman of William the Conqueror, and aiding him at the battle of Hastings, was rewarded with the barony of Lewes in Sussex and large grants of land in other counties. He received, probably from William Rufus, son and successor of the Conqueror, the earldom of Surrey. He died June 24, 1088. He married Gundred, daughter of the Conqueror (or according to Stephens, sister of Gorbod, Earl of Chester), and had children:

1. *William*, of whom further.
2. Rainald.
3–4. Two daughters.

II

WILLIAM DE WARENNE, second Earl of Surrey, died May 10, 1138. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, Count of Vermandois (see Vermandois II) and had children:

1. William.
2. Reginald.
3. Ralph.
4. Adeline.
5. *Gundred*, of whom further.

III

GUNDRED DE WARREN, daughter of William and Elizabeth (de Vermandois) de Warenne, married Roger de Newburgh, second Earl of Warwick, who died A. D. 1154. (See Newburgh line II.)

VERMANDOIS

Arms—Chequy azure and gold, on a chief of the first three fleurs-de-lis of the second.

The surname or title de Vermandois originated from Vermand, a county named from its capital, in Picardy, now Department Aisne in Northeastern France, seat of the Veromandui of Roman times.

The records of the counts go back to Herbert, grandson of Bernard of Italy. From 1045 to 1083, the counts possessed also the Valois. In 1102, Raoul de Vermandois was the reigning count, probably son of Hugh de Vermandois.

I

HUGH, Count of Vermandois.

II

ELIZABETH, daughter of Hugh, Count of Vermandois, married William de Warenne, second Earl of Surrey. (See Warren II.)

HARCOURT

Arms—Gules two bars or.
Crest—On a ducal coronet or, a peacock close proper.

The family name Harcourt originated in the town and ancient chateau, now in ruins, of Harcourt near Brionne in Normandy. Ive de Harcourt is on record in England in the Pipe Roll of the eleventh year of Henry II (A. D. 1165).

I

The Harcourt family is descended from Bernard, chief counsellor and second in command to the famous Rollo, ancestor to the kings of England of the Norman line in his descent upon Normandy, A. D. 876. He obtained the lordships of Harcourt, Caileville and Beauficel, when Rollo, who was also a Dane, made himself master of that province. Bernard was likewise minister to Rollo's son and successor, William, styled Longa-Spatha, and guardian to his son Richard, Duke of Normandy, surnamed the Hardy, and regent of the Norman territories during his minority. Bernard married a de Sprote, a lady of the royal family of Burgundy. The only son and heir was *Torf,* of whom further.

II

TORF, surnamed the Rich, son of Bernard and ——— (de Sprote), married Ertemberga, daughter of Launcelot de Briquebec, a noble of Danish extraction, and they had three sons, namely:

1. Touroude, or Turulph, ancestor of the Beaumonts.
2. *Turchetil*, of whom further.
3. William de Torville.

III

TURCHETIL, son of Torf and Ertemberga (de Briquebec) was lord of Turqueville, etc., and joint guardian with his elder brother Touroude, of William, Duke of Normandy. He married Adeline de Montfort, sister of Toustani, lord of Montfort-sur-Risle.

Children:

1. *Anchetil*, of whom further.
2. Walter de Turqueville.
3. Lesselnie, wife of William, Earl of Eu.

IV

ANCHETIL DE HARCOURT, son of Turchetil and Adeline (de Montfort), was the first who took the name of Harcourt. He married Eva, Lady de Boessey la Chastel, and had seven sons and one daughter.

V

ROBERT DE HARCOURT, second son of Anchetil and Eva (de Boessey la Chastel) de Harcourt, surnamed the Strong, was the ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt, and built the castle of Harcourt; and with his elder brother, Errand, attended William, Duke of Normandy, in his expedition to England, A. D. 1066. He married Colede D'Argouges.

VI

WILLIAM DE HARCOURT, eldest of the seven sons of Robert and Colede (D'Argouges) de Harcourt, took part with Henry I in the battle near Bourgtouroude, A. D. 1123, and for his services was rewarded with large possessions in England. He married Hue D'Ambrose, by whom he had:

1. Robert.
2. *Ivo*, of whom further.
3. Simon.
4. Peretta.
5. Beatrix.

VII

IVO DE HARCOURT, second son of William and Hue (D'Ambrose) de Harcourt, inherited all his father's possessions in England, and by his wife was father of three children:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.
2. John.
3. Lucy.

VIII

ROBERT (Banks says John, his brother) DE HARCOURT, son of Ivo de Harcourt, was Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester in the years 1199, 1201, and 1202, in which last year he died. He married Isabel, only child and heir of Richard de Camville, and in right of his wife was seated in Stanton in Oxfordshire, since that time called Stanton-Harcourt. They had four sons, and one daughter, *Alice*, of whom further, successively the wife of John de Limesi and Waleran de Newburgh, fourth Earl of Warwick.

IX

ALICE DE HARCOURT, daughter of Robert (John his brother, according to Banks) married (first) John de Limesi; (second) Waleran de Newburgh, son of Roger de Newburgh. (See Newburgh III.)

HAMESLAPE—HAMESLEPE

Arms—Argent, two bars gules, over all a crosslet-fitchée azure.
Crest—A leopard sejant proper.

The family name Hameslape, earlier Hamslape, originated from a parish on the border of Buckinghamshire, extending into Northamptonshire, later Hamslape. William de Hamslape is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Bucks, 1273 A. D.

Michael de Hameslepe is addressed by King Henry I in a charter made at Rockingham about the year 1101 in favor of the See of Lincoln. He is also mentioned as once lord of the fief which King Henry I bestowed on William Malduit (Mauduit); but Banks says, "Mauduit, marrying Maude, daughter of Michael de Hameslepe, acquired with her the barony of Hamslape in the county of Buckingham," she being the sole daughter and heir. There seems to be no earlier history of this family than the mention in the charter of 1101 A. D. Mauduit was son of the first William Mauduit of the Domesday Survey, 1086 A. D., but the second William appears in a charter of Henry I, without the title of chamberlain, which Nicholas gives to his brother Robert who died the same year as King Henry I (1135 A. D.). (See Mauduit II.)

DE BRAOSE

Arms—Azure, semée of cross crosslets gules, a lion rampant or, armed and langued of the second.

The family name De Braose or Braose originated from the Castle of Braose, now Brieuse, two leagues from Falaise in Normandy. William de Braose is on record in the Testa de Neville (Henry III-Edward I); William de Breuse in the Hundred Rolls of Sussex; and Bernard de Brus in the Hundred Rolls of Huntingdonshire, A. D. 1273.

I

WILLIAM DE BRAOSE was a Norman baron, and if we may judge from the large grants of land that he received from the Conqueror after the Conquest must have been one of his most favored companions, for at the time of the Domesday Survey (A. D. 1086) he had ewenty-eight manors in Sussex, thirty-five in Surrey, forty-seven in Hampshire, sixty-one in Berkshire, seventy-two in Wiltshire, and eighty-two in Dorsetshire. He made Bramber Castle in Sussex his headquarters. In Normandy he was lord of the Honor of Braose Castle in the Department of Calvados. He is mentioned last in a charter made between 1086 and 1089, and probably died soon after. He married Agnes, daughter of Waleran de St. Clare. (See St. Clare II.) They had a son, *Philip*, of whom further.

II

PHILIP DE BRAOSE, son of William and Agnes (de St. Clare) de Braose, was born probably in 1075. He married Aanor, daughter and coheir of Judael de Totnes (Castle), who was son of Alured the Giant. They had a son, *William*, of whom further.

III

WILLIAM DE BRAOSE, son of Philip and Aanor de Braose, married Berta, daughter of Milo, Earl of Hereford. (See Milo III.)

Children:

1. *Sibilla*, of whom further.
2. *William*, of whom further.

IV

SIBILLA DE BRAOSE, daughter of William and Berta de Braose, married Robert de Ferrers, second Earl of Derby, son of Robert and Hawisia (de Vitry) de Ferrers. (See Ferrers IV.)

NOTE—Banks' "Pedigree" states that Sibilla de Braose married William de Ferrers. The above follows Hylin's record.

IV

WILLIAM DE BRAOSE, son of William and Berta de Braose, had immense possessions in England and Wales. He was Lord of Brecon or Breck-

nock, Wales, and of many other manors and castles in Wales and England. His wife Matilda and her son William were starved to death by King John in 1210, because, it is said, she replied to the King's messengers sent to take her sons as hostages: "I will not deliver my sons to your lord King John, because he basely murdered his nephew Arthur, whom he ought to have taken care of honorably." William de Braose fled to France, where he died in 1212 at Corbeil. He married Matilda (Maud) de St. Valerie, daughter of Reginald (see St. Valerie VII), and left a son Reginald and daughters, among whom was *Maud,* of whom further. (Some records state that Maud was daughter of William and Eve de Braose.)

V

MAUD (MATILDA) DE BRAOSE, daughter of William and Matilda (de St. Valerie) de Braose, married Roger de Mortimer, son of Ralph de Mortimer and Gladys, widow of Reginald de Braose. (See Mortimer VII.)



St Valerie
(St Valery)



Genevil



De Lacy



Milo



Newmarch



Longsper
(Longue-Espee)

ST. VALERIE—ST. VALERY.

Arms—Gules, two lions passant guardant in pale, or.

GENEVIL.

Arms—Azure, three horses' bits or, on a chief ermine, a demi-lion issuant gules.

DE LACY.

Arms—Or, a fesse gules.

MILO.

Arms—Gules, two bends, the one or, the other argent.

NEWMARCH.

Arms—Gules, five fusils conjoined in fesse or.

LONGSPEC—LONGUE-ESPEC.

Arms—Gules, two leopards or.

St. Clare

Arms—Or, a lion rampant gules.

THE surname St. Clare or St. Clair, often found in early documents in the Latin form de Sancto Claro, originated in a parish near St. Lo in the Department de la Manche in Normandy, probably now St. Clair-sur-l'Elle in the Arrondissement St. Lo. Robert de Sancto Claro is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Somersetshire, A. D. 1273, and Richard Seinteclere in Kirby's Quest, A. D. 1328, in the same county. The original St. Clare was bishop of Nantes.

I

WALERAN (WALDERNE or WALDRON) afterward called the Earl of St. Clare of Clere, with three sons, and his brother Hubert, later Earl of Rye, with his four sons, were with William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, A. D. 1066. Nisbet says that "Walderne, Compte de St. Clare," was married to Helena, daughter of the Duke of Normandy, Richard. They were ancestors, through their son William, of the Sinclairs of Scotland; through their son Richard, ancestors of the St. Cleris of Suffolk; and through their son Britel, ancestors of the St. Cleres of Devonshire. They had a daughter, *Agnes*, of whom further.

II

AGNES, daughter of Waleran and Helena St. Clare, married William de Braose. (See de Braose I.)

ST. VALERIE

St. Valerie-St. Valery Arms—Gules, two lions passant guardant in pale or.

The surname St. Valerie (St. Valery) originated from the town of St. Valery-en-Caux, near Yvetot, Normandy.

I

PAPIA, daughter of Richard III, Duke of Normandy, by his second wife, Papia, married Gilbert de St. Valeri, advocate of St. Valeri (Planche)

II

BERNARD DE ST. VALERIE married, and had son, *Walter,* of whom further.

III

WALTER DE ST. VALERIE, possessed of the Manor of Isleworth in England in the Domesday Survey, 1086, was in the Holy Land in 1097, and present at the battle of Dorylæum.

IV

RANULPH (or BERNARD) DE ST. VALERIE (Thorps traces from him).

V

GUY DE ST. VALERIE held Hezeldine in Gloucestershire, and was deprived of it by King Stephen. He died in 1141. He married Albreda.

VI

REGINALD DE ST. VALERIE died in 1166; married, and had daughter *Matilda (Maud),* of whom further.

VII

MATILDA (MAUD) DE ST. VALERIE, daughter of Reginald de St. Valerie, married William de Braose. (See de Braose IV.)

GENEVIL

Arms—Azure, three horses' bits or, on a chief ermine, a demi-lion issuant gules.

I

GEOFFREY DE GENEVIL married Maud, granddaughter and coheir of Walter de Laci (see De Lacy VII), and with her acquired the Castle of Ludlow in Wales, and part of Meath, afterwards called the Lordship of Trim in Ireland. They had three sons:

1. Geoffrey.
2. *Peter,* of whom further.
3. Simon.

II

PETER DE GENEVIL, son of Geoffrey and Maud (de Lacy) de Genevil, succeeded his father, and married Joane, daughter of Hugh le Brune,

Count of Angolesme (Angoulême), and had three daughters, among whom was *Joane*, of whom further.

III

JOANE DE GENEVIL, daughter of Peter and Joane (le Brune) de Genevil, married Roger de Mortimer, son of Edmund, and eighth Lord of Wigmore. (See Mortimer IX.)

DE LACY

Arms—Or, a fesse gules.

The surname De Lacy (de Laci) originated in Laci, Normandy.

I

WALTER and ILBERT DE LACI came into England with William the Conqueror. Walter was sent to defend the Welsh border, and founded the church of St. Peter in Herefordshire, where, when the work was nearly finished, he fell from a ladder and was killed in April, A. D. 1084. He had acquired large possessions near the Welsh border or "Marches." His wife's name was Emmeline. They had three sons, of whom Roger, the oldest, rebelled against William Rufus, successor of the Conqueror, and his land was given to his son Hugh.

Hugh de Laci, second son of Walter and Emmeline de Laci, who became justice of the Court of King's Bench, holding one of the "baronies Marches" that is of the Welsh frontiers, called "Marches," with power to hold courts on each of his territories, the castle of Ewyas being the head of his barony. Dying without issue he bequeathed his estates to his two sisters, Emmeline and Emma.

II

EMMA DE LACI married, and had a son, *Gilbert*, who assumed the name De Laci.

III

GILBERT DE LACI was succeeded by

IV

HUGH DE LACI, son (or according to some accounts brother), was employed by Henry II in the conquest of Ireland, and received for his services the whole county of Meath in Ireland. He was murdered in 1185. He had married Rohesia de Momonia, daughter of the King of Connaught, about 1181.

V

WALTER DE LACI, oldest son of Hugh and Rohesia (de Momonia) de Laci, in the sixteenth year of King John, was in possession of all his inher-

itance in Ireland, except the castle and lands of Drogheda; was sheriff of Herefordshire in the eighteenth of John and the second of Henry III; and in the fourteenth of Henry III, joined with Geoffrey de Marisco and Richard de Burgh in subduing the King of Connaught. He married Margaret (according to Burke), daughter of William de Braose, of Brecknock; but Banks and Nichols say daughter of Matilda de St. Valerie. He died in 1241.

VI

GILBERT DE LACY (as the name was now spelled), Lord of Meath, married Isabella, daughter of Roger de Bigod. He had two daughters, one of whom was *Maud;* of whom further.

VII

MAUD DE LACY, daughter of Gilbert de Lacy, married (second), in 1253, Geoffrey de Genevil. (See Genevil I.)

MILO

Arms—Gules, two bends, the one or, the other argent.

I

WALTER, constable of Gloucester, son of Robert and Eunice, daughter of Dru de Baalun, had son Milo.

II

MILO, son of Walter, was created Earl of Hereford by the Empress Maud in the sixth year of Stephen (1141). The arms are those of Milo of Gloucester. Milo married Sibyl, daughter and heir of Bernard de Newmarch, Lord of Brecknock. (See Newmarch II.) They had five sons, who all died without issue, and three daughters, among whom were *Margaret,* of whom further; and *Berta,* of whom further.

III

MARGARET, daughter of Milo and Sibyl, daughter of Bernard de Newmarch, married Humphrey de Bohun. (See Bohun III.)

III

BERTA, daughter of Milo and Sibyl, daughter of Bernard de Newmarch, married William de Braose, son of Philip de Braose. (See de Braose III.)

NEWMARCH

Arms—Gules, five fusils conjoined in fesse or.

The surname Newmarch originated in Neufmarché, a parish in the Arrondissement Neufchatel, Department Seine Inférieure, Normandy. The arms blazoned are those of Newmarch of Brecknock.

I

BERNARD NEUFMARCHE, in documents of the time de Novo Mercato (meaning "of New Market"), in England becoming Newmarch, accompanied William the Conqueror in the battle of Hastings, and his name appears on the Roll of Battle Abbey, 1066. In 1087, when William Rufus had succeeded his father, Bernard invaded Brecknockshire, and having routed Bleddyn ap Maenarch, gained possession of the greater part of that province, building his castle at Brecon, and marrying as second wife, Nesta, granddaughter of Gryffydd ap Llewellyn, prince of that part of Wales. Bernard also invaded Herefordshire, gave a manor to the monastery at Gloucester, and is buried under Gloucester Cathedral. By this marriage Bernard had a son Mahel; and a daughter, *Sibyl,* of whom further.

II

SIBYL, married Milo, Earl of Hereford, and by their descent the families of Mortimer, Bohun, Percy, Powys, and others quarter the arms of Newmarch. (See Milo II.)

LONGSPEC

Longspec–Longue-Espec Arms—Gules, two leopards or.

The surname Longue-Espec (in English history Longespe or Longespec) originated as a nickname, meaning "long sword."

I

ROLLO, a Norseman (Old French Normand), became, about A. D. 900, the first Duke of Normandy; he died in 931.

II

GUILLAUME (English William), son of Rollo, was surnamed Longue-Espec, and became second Duke of Normandy, born probably at Rouen, and assassinated December 17, 942, by the Count of Flanders. But he had already had his son, *Richard Sans Peur,* of whom further, recognized as his successor.

III

RICHARD SANS PEUR, third Duke of Normandy, ruled from 942 to 966. By Gonnora, his wife, according to the Danish (Pagan) custom, he had *Richard le Bon,* of whom further.

IV

RICHARD LE BON, fourth Duke of Normandy, ruled from 996 to 1026. He married, A. D. 1008, Judith of Brittany, and was succeeded first by their son, Richard III, fifth Duke, who died February 3, 1027, after a few months' reign, and was succeeded by his brother, *Robert le Diable*, of whom further.

V

ROBERT LE DIABLE, sixth Duke, 1027-35, by Harleva (or Arletta), daughter of the tanner, Fulbert of Falaise, was father of *Singespee*, William the Conqueror, of whom further.

VI

SINGESPEE or WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders.

VII

ROBERT COURT-HEUSE, oldest son of William the Conqueror, by inheritance became Duke of Normandy.

VIII

WILLIAM, son of Robert, was the second who bore the surname Longue-Espec. (He should not be confused with William Longspec, natural son of King Henry II.) He married Joan, daughter of Humbert, Count de Maurienne.

IX

MAUD (or MATILDA), daughter of William and Joan, married Hugh de Mortimer (died 1180), son of Ralph de Mortimer. (See Mortimer IV.)

MONTFORT—MONTFORD

Arms—Gules, a lion argent.

The family name Montfort (Montford, Mountford) originated from the castle of Montford l'Amauri in Normandy.

I

WILLIAM DE MONTFORT, a descendant of the counts of Hainaut, in the latter part of the tenth century obtained a grant of land half way between Paris and Chartres, where he built a little castle on a height; it was called a "Mont fort" or strong mount, from which the family takes its name. He had a son, *Simon*, of whom further.

MONTFORT—MONTFORD.

Arms—Gules, a lion argent.

WALTHEOF.

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant azure, a chief gules.

DE QUINCY.

Arms—Gules, seven mascles conjoined or, three, three, and one.

BELLOMONT.

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil ermine pierced of the field.

GRENTEMAISNIL.

Arms—Gules, a pale, or.

ROHAN.

Arms—Gules, nine mascles or.

1686



Montfort



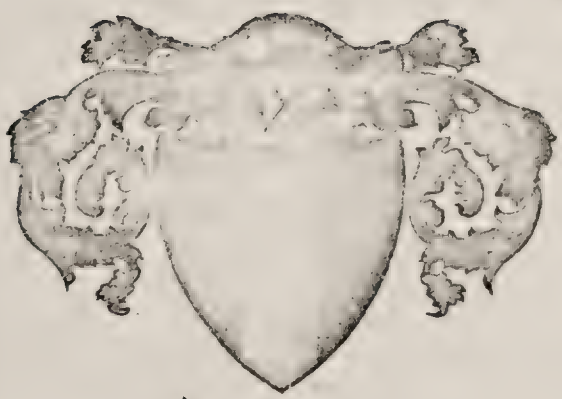
Waltheof



De Quincy



Bellomont



Grentemaisnil



Rohan

II

SIMON DE MONTFORT, son of William de Montfort, married Agnes, daughter of Richard, Earl of Evreux.

III

SIMON DE MONTFORD, son of Simon and Agnes de Montfort, sustained a strong siege in his castle in 1097. These barons de Montfort are the ancestors of the Montfort earls of Leicester. Simon had a daughter, *Elizabeth*, of whom further.

IV

ELIZABETH (or ISABEL) DE MONTFORD, daughter of Simon de Montford, married Ralph de Toni, the first of the Toni family who came to England, namely, in aid of William the Conqueror, at the battle of Hastings, A. D. 1066. He died in 1102. (See De Toni I.)

WALTHEOF

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant azure, a chief gules.

WALTHEOF was the only surviving son of Siward the Saxon, Earl of Northumbria, under the Saxon kings, by his wife Ethelfleda or Elfleda, daughter of Earl Ealdred. William the Conqueror captured Waltheof at the battle of Hastings in 1066, and took him with him to Normandy in 1067. On his submitting to the Conqueror in 1070, the king restored to him his earldom, and gave to him as wife, Judith, daughter of the king's sister Adelaide, by Enquerrand, Count of Ponthieu; and in 1072 appointed him to succeed Gospatric, Earl of Northumberland, and made him also the first Earl of Huntingdon. But later Waltheof entered into a conspiracy to expel the Normans, and after a long imprisonment he was beheaded at Winchester, A. D. 1076. He left three daughters, the Earldom of Huntingdon going with Maud, the oldest, to her husband, Simon de St. Lis, and then to her second husband, David, son of Malcolm, King of Scotland. His daughter, Judith, married Ralph de Toni, son of the first Ralph. (See De Toni II.)

De Quincy

Arms—Gules, seven mascles conjoined or; three, three, and one.

THE family name Quincy, or de Quincy, originated from one of three or four parishes Quincy in Northern France.

I

The first De Quincy appearing on English records is Saher or Saier de Quincy, 1146 A. D. He was of Daventry, County Northampton, which he held by right of his wife, Matilda, daughter of Simon St. Lis, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon, who died in 1115, and who obtained his honors from his wife, Matilda or Maud, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, Northampton, and Huntingdon. Saher de Quincy also held Long Buckby in Northamptonshire in the reign of Henry II, in 1158. (See Waltheof.) Some authorities state that Saher de Quincy, mentioned below, was the son of Robert Fitz-Richard, first husband of Matilda St. Lis, but existing pedigrees give the lineage as here given.

II

SAHER DE QUINCY, son of Saher and Matilda (St. Lis) de Quincy, born in Northamptonshire, England, died at Acre in Palestine, A. D. 1220; was created Earl of Winchester, March 13, 1206-07, and married Margaret, youngest sister and co-heir of Simon de Montfort, and daughter of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester. (See Bellomont VII.) She brought to her husband the barony of Groby, the manor of Brackley, and a moiety of the honor of Leicester, afterward styled the honor of Winchester, and died in 1234.

III

ROGER DE QUINCI, second son of Saher and Margaret (de Bellomont) de Quincy, died April 25, 1264. He, in the absence of his older brother, Robert, in Palestine, was confirmed Earl of Winchester (Winton) on the death of his father in 1234, and became Lord High Constable of Scotland, by marriage to Helen, oldest daughter and co-heir of Alan, Lord of Galloway and Lord High Constable of Scotland, who died in 1233.

IV

ELENE DE QUINCI, third daughter of Roger and Helen (de Galloway) de Quinci, married Alan de la Zouche, Lord of Ashby de la Zouche, County Leicester. (See Zouche of Ashby V.)

BELLOMONT

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil ermine pierced of the field.

The surname de Bellomont originated in the manor of Bellomonte (French Beaumont), near Pont Audemer, a town, county, and arrondissement in the Department Eure in Normandy.

I

TURULF, of Pont Audemer in Normandy, married Geva, sister of the wife of Richard Sans Peur, Duke of Normandy.

II

HUMPHREY DE VETULIS (French Vielles), son of Turulf and Geva, married Albreda de la Hay. He added to his paternal fief of Pont Audemer, by gift of his brother, that of Beaumont (Bellomont), from which his descendants take their name.

III

ROGER DE BELLOMONT, Lord of Pont Audemer, married Adeliza, sister and heiress of Hugh, Count of Mellent (Meulan) in Normandy.

IV

ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, son of Roger and Adeliza de Bellomont, was Earl of Mellent and Lord of Norton by Daventry, under William the Conqueror. He was created Earl of Leicester in 1107, and died June 5, 1118. He married (first) Emma, daughter of Roger de Breteuil; (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Vermandois, who was son of Henry, King of France.

V

ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, surnamed le Bossu, Earl of Leicester, died in 1168. He married Uta or Amicitia, daughter and heir of Ralph de Walt or Guader, Earl of Norfolk.

VI

ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, surnamed Blanchmaines, son of Robert and Uta (de Walt) de Bellomont, was Earl of Leicester, and died at Duras

in Greece, September 1, 1190. He married Parnell (or Petronilla), oldest daughter and co-heir of Hugh de Grentemaisnil, Lord High Steward of England. (See Grentemaisnil VII.)

VII

MARGARET DE BELLOMONT, youngest daughter and co-heir of Robert and Parnell (de Grentemaisnil) de Bellomont, had the barony of Groby, and a moiety of the honor of Leicester, afterward styled the honor of Winchester, 1206, and died 1234. She married Saher de Quincy, created Earl of Winchester by charter of March 13, 1206-07. (See De Quincy II.)

GRENTEMAISNIL

Arms—Gules, a pale, or.

The surname Grentemaisnil is from a hamlet in Normandy; Grande Maisnil; Old French maisnil, a dwelling with a piece of land attached.

I

THIRKELD, Earl.

II

HENRY, son of Thirkeld.

III

WILLIAM GRENTEMAISNIL, Earl.

IV

HUGH DE GRENTEMAISNIL attended William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, for which he obtained nearly one hundred lordships. He died in 1094. He married Adeliza, heiress of a noble house, believed to have been a daughter of Edwin, Earl of Leicester. He had four sons and six daughters.

V

YVO DE GRENTEMAISNIL, married ———.

VI

HUGH DE GRENTEMAISNIL.

VII

PETRONILLA DE GRENTEMAISNIL, daughter of Hugh de Grentemaisnil, married Robert de Bellomont (Blanchmaines), Earl of Leicester. (See Bellomont VI.)



Multon



Morville



Vaux



Mauley



Turnham



Gant

MULTON.

Arms—Argent, three bars gules.

MORVILLE.

Arms—Azure, an eagle displayed barry gules and argent.

VAUX.

Arms—Chequy or and gules.

MAULEY.

Arms—Or, a bend sable.

TURNHAM.

Arms—Gules, a lion passant (in fesse) or between two mascles (in pale) argent.

GANT.

Arms—Barry of six or and azure a bend gules.

ROHAN

Arms—Gules, nine mascles or.

The family name (de) Rohan originated in Rohan, the county seat of County Rohan in the present Department Morbihan in Lower Brittany, Northwestern France.

I

The counts of Porrhoet and of Rennes, created A. D. 1008, became viscounts of Rohan in 1128. The first Alan, viscount of Rohan in Brittany, married Constance, daughter and heiress of Conan the Great, died 1148, Duke of Brittany, by Maud, daughter of King Henry I of England. He left two sons (Bretagne III):

1. Alan, from whom the viscounts of Rohan in France.
2. *Geoffrey*, of whom further.

II

GEOFFREY, second son of Alan, had a son Alan, who was surnamed le Zouche. (See Zouche of Ashby II.)

MULTON

Arms—Argent, three bars gules.

The family name Multon originated from Multon Parish in Lincolnshire.

I

THOMAS DE MULTON, of Multon, in Lincolnshire, married (second), in 1218, Ada, daughter and co-heir of Hugh de Morville, forester of Cumberland. He died in 1240. (See Morville IV.)

II

THOMAS DE MULTON inherited the office of forester, and married Maud, only daughter and heiress of Hubert de Vaux, Lord of Gilsland, County Cumberland, and with her acquired that lordship. (See Vaux VI.) He died in 1270.

III

THOMAS DE MULTON, son of Thomas de Multon, had livery of his lands, and by inheritance held the barony of Burgh-upon-the-Sands. He died in 1293.

IV

THOMAS DE MULTON, son of Thomas de Multon, was living in 1295.

V

THOMAS DE MULTON, son of Thomas de Multon, was summoned to Parliament as Baron Multon of Gilsland, from August 26, 1307, to November 26, 1313. He died in 1313. He married Margaret de Mauley, daughter of Peter and Eleanor (Furnival) de Mauley. (See Mauley V.) He left by Margaret, his wife, an only daughter and heiress, *Margaret,* of whom further.

VI

MARGARET DE MULTON, daughter of Thomas and Margaret de Multon, married Sir Ranolf de Dacre, son of Sir William and Joan (Gernet) de Dacre, conveying her great estates to the Dacres. (See Dacre IV.)

MORVILLE

Arms—Azure, an eagle displayed barry gules and argent.

The surname de Morville apparently originated from Morville Parish in the Department de la Manche, Normandy. Hugh and Simon de Morville are on record in the reign of King Stephen.

I

SIMON DE MORVILLE married Ada Engaine, daughter and heiress of William Engaine.

II

ROGER DE MORVILLE, elder son of Simon and Ada (Engaine) de Morville, had a son, *Hugh,* of whom further.

III

HUGH DE MORVILLE, son of Roger de Morville, it is said, was one of the four knights who in the seventeenth year of Henry II killed Thomas Becket, the famous Archbishop of Canterbury. Hugh de Morville married Helewise de Stuteville, and had two daughters only: *Ada,* of whom further; and Joan.

IV

ADA DE MORVILLE, daughter of Hugh and Helewise (de Stuteville) de Morville, married (first) Richard de Lacy of Egremont, and (second) Thomas de Multon. (See Multon I.)

VAUX

Arms—Chequy or and gules.

The surname Vaux originated from Vaux in Normandy.

I

HAROLD DE VAUX, Lord of Vaux, in Normandy, having, for religious purposes, conferred his seignory upon the Abbey of the Holy Trinity at Caen, came into England with his three sons, Hubert, Rainulph, and Robert; the latter returned to Normandy, but was the ancestor of the barons Vanc of Harrowden.

II

HUBERT DE VAUX became Lord of Gilsland in County Cumberland, by grant of Ranulph de Meschines. His second son

III

RANULFE DE VAUX married and had a son, Robert.

IV

ROBERT DE VAUX, Lord of Gilsland, and Governor of Carlisle in the seventeenth year of King John (1216). He had an only son, Hubert.

V

HUBERT DE VAUX married, and had daughter Maud.

VI

MAUD DE VAUX, only daughter, was sole heir to the barony of Gilsland. She died in the twenty-first year of Edward I (1294). She married Thomas de Multon, son of Thomas and Ada (de Morville) de Multon, and brought to him the barony. He died in 1270. (See Multon II.)

MAULEY

Arms—Or, a bend sable.

The surname de Mauley originated in a parish in Northwestern France, perhaps now Monlay in the Department Mayenne.

I

PETER DE MAULEY was brought from Poi(c)tou, as esquire to King John, and obtained from the King grants of estates, and was constituted in the eighteenth year of John (1216) Sheriff of counties Dorset and Somerset, and again in the fifth year of Henry III; and soon after was made Governor of Sherburne Castle, County Dorset. He married Isabel, daughter of Robert de Turnham, and heiress of the barony of Mulgrave. (See De Turnham III.) Their son,

II

PETER DE MAULEY, succeeded to his father's lands, and Henry III also granted to him the barony of Nether-Haven, Wiltshire, and constituted him Governor of Devizes, and the next year (twentieth of Henry III) made him Sheriff of Northampton. He married Ivan, daughter of Peter de Brus, of Skelton, and died in 1242. Their son;

III

PETER DE MAULEY, succeeded to his father's lands, and married Nichola, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, who was son of Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln. (See De Gant VI.) Their son,

IV

PETER DE MAULEY, succeeded his father in 1280, was summoned to Parliament as a baron by King Edward I, from June 23, 1295, to December 12, 1309, and served in the King's wars in Gascony and against Scotland. He obtained for his good services the marriage of Thomas, son of Thomas de Multon, to his daughter Margaret. He himself married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas, Lord Furnival, and died in 1310.

V

MARGARET DE MAULEY, daughter of Peter and Eleanor (Furnival) de Mauley, married Thomas de Multon, who was summoned to Parliament, 1307-1313, as Baron Multon. (See Multon V.)

TURNHAM

Arms—Gules, a lion passant (in fesse) or between two mascles (in pale) argent.

The surname Turnham originated in Turnham hamlet, now a parish in County Middlesex. Johannes de Turnham is recorded in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, A. D. 1379.

I

ROBERT DE TURNHAM founded the priory of Cumbwell in Kent in the time of Henry II, and left sons: *Robert,* of whom further; and Stephen.

II

ROBERT DE TURNHAM was with Richard I in the crusade to the Holy Land, was one of the barons present in the second year of King John

(1201), and in 1204 was made the King's lieutenant in Poictou. He died in 1212, leaving a daughter and heir, *Isabel*, of whom further.

III

ISABEL DE TURNHAM married Peter de Mauley, who for marriage to Isabel gave to the King a fine of seven thousand marks. (See de Mauley I.)

GANT

Arms—Barry of six or and azure a bend gules.

The surname de Gant (or Gaunt) originated from the old name of the present Ghent in Flanders. Stephen de Gant is recorded in the Hundred Rolls of County Northampton, and Henry de Gaunt in those of County Somerset, A. D. 1273.

I

GILBERT DE GANT is the first mentioned by his surname. He was a younger son of Baldwin, sixth Earl of Flanders, and was nephew of William the Conqueror's wife, Matilda, sister of said Baldwin. He assisted in the Conquest and received one hundred and thirty lordships in the County of Lincoln, where he made Folkingham his principal seat. He married Alice, daughter and heir of Hugh de Montfort, and his son Hugh, taking the name of his mother, founded the great family of barons Montfort. Gilbert de Gant died in the time of William Rufus.

II

WALTER DE GANT, oldest son of Gilbert and Alice (de Montfort) de Gant, succeeded his father, and was commander in the great victory over the Scots at Northallerton. He married Maud, daughter of Stephen, Earl of Brittany and Richmond, and died in the fourth year of King Stephen (1139), leaving three sons: Gilbert; *Robert*, of whom further; and Geoffrey.

III

ROBERT DE GANT, second son of Walter and Maud de Gant, succeeded Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln, who died in 1156, leaving only daughters. Robert married (first) Alice Paganel, daughter of William Paganel, and had one daughter, Alice. He married (second) Gunnora, niece of Hugh de Gourney, by whom he had sons: *Gilbert*, of whom further; and Stephen; and died in the third year of Richard I.

IV

GILBERT DE GANT, son of Robert and Gunnora de Gant, died in 1242, leaving a son, *Gilbert*, of whom further.

V

GILBERT DE GANT died in 1274, leaving a son Gilbert, and three daughters, of whom one was *Nichola*, of whom further.

VI

NICHOLA DE GANT, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, married Peter de Mauley. (See Mauley III.)

BRUS

Arms—Or, a saltire engrailed gules, a chief per fesse indented of the first and second.

ROBERT DE BRUS or BRUIS, the first of this family, was a noble knight of Normandy, who accompanied William the Conqueror into England, and was rewarded by him with ninety-four lordships in the County of York, of which the Manor and Castle of Skelton was the capital or chief seat. He died, according to some in 1094, but according to others, about A. D. 1100. He, or according to Hornby, his son Robert, married (first) Agnes Paganel, daughter of Fulke Paganel, by whom a son Adam, successor to most of his English estates. Adam's grandson, the fourth Lord of Skelton, whose daughter Isabel married Henry de Percy, ancestor of the Earls Percy of Northumberland, granted to this son-in-law the manor of Lokinfield, near Beverly in Yorkshire. (See Percy IV.)

PAGANEL

Arms—Argent, two bars sable between seven martlets gules, four, two and one.

The family name Paganel, often softened to Paynel, is a diminutive of the Christian name Pagan, common in the thirteenth century and earlier, meaning a dweller in the country, or in a country hamlet; villager. The arms are as given by Heylin and are the earliest bearings used by this line.

I

RALPH PAGANEL is one of the chief tenants *in capite*, mentioned in the Domesday Survey, A. D. 1086. He founded the priory of Holy Trinity in York, A. D. 1089. He held ten lordships in Devonshire, five in Somersetshire, fifteen in Lincolnshire, and fifteen in Yorkshire. His wife's name was Matildis ———. Their only son, *Fulke Paganel*, is mentioned below.

BRUS.

Arms—Or, a saltire engrailed gules, a chief per fesse indented of the first and second.

PAGANEL.

Arms—Argent, two bars sable between seven martlets gules, four, two and one.

BOWETT—BOWET.

Arms—Argent, three reindeers' (or stags') heads cabossed, sable.

UFFORD.

Arms—Sable, a cross engrailed or.
Crest—A man's head erased proper, bearded and crowned or.

PIERREPONT.

Arms—Argent, semée of cinquefoils gules, a lion rampant sable.
Crest—A lion, as in the arms, between two wings erect, argent.

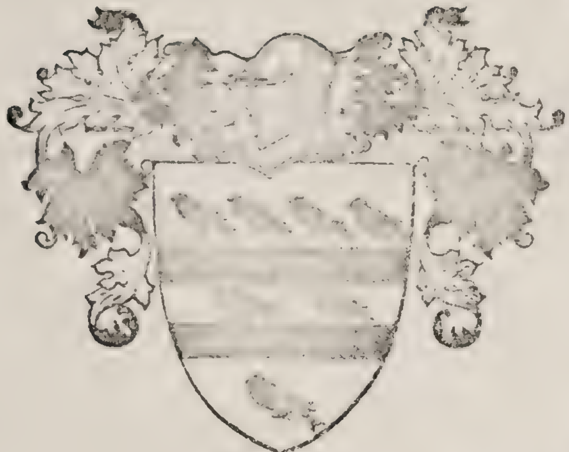
FELTON.

Arms—Gules, two lions passant in pale ermine ducally crowned or.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or two wings inverted gules quilled gold.

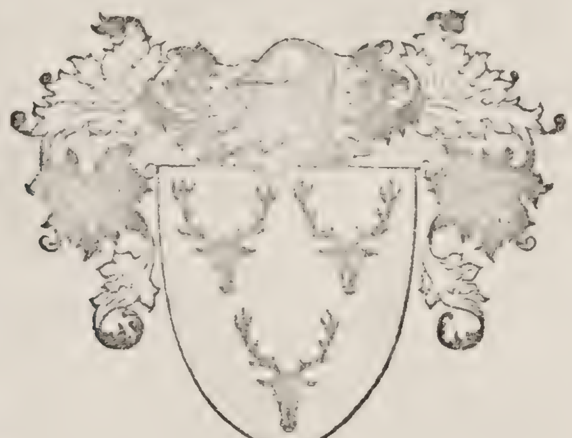
178D



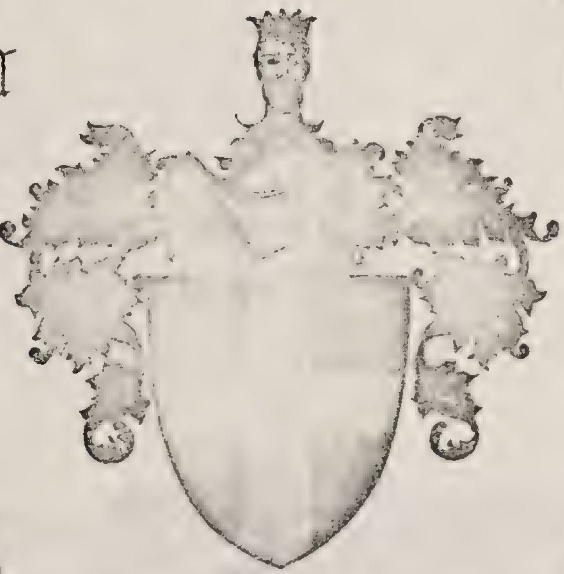
Brus



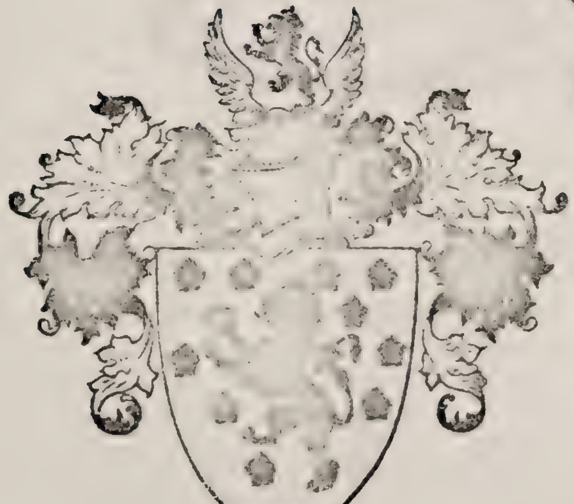
Paganel



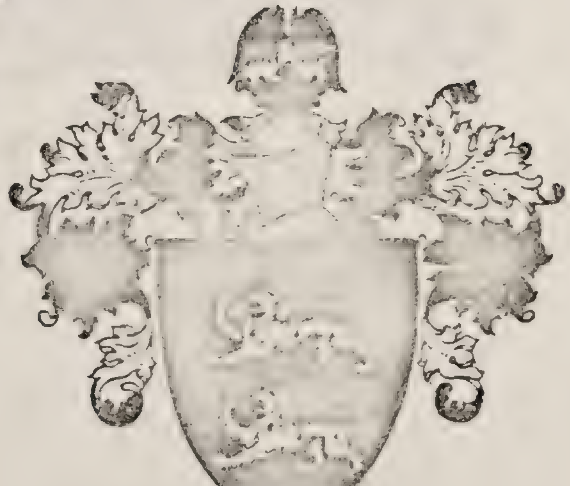
Bowett



Ufford



Pierrepont



Felton

II

FULKE PAGANEL acquired a great part of the Lordship of Dudley in Staffordshire, Dugdale and Edmondson, by marriage with Beatrix, daughter of William Fitz-Ansculf, son of Ansculf de Pinkeni of Esenberge in Buckshire in the time of Harold the last Saxon King. Fitz-Ansculf at the time of the Domesday Survey, 1086, held twenty-five manors in Staffordshire, including his seat, the Castle of Dudley; fourteen manors in Worcestershire, five in Warwickshire, and forty-seven in other counties. Certain it is that Fulke Paganel possessed most of the lands formerly belonging to the Fitz-Ansculfs.

III

AGNES PAGANEL, daughter of Fulke Paganel (or according to Hornby, daughter of his son, Robert) married Robert de Brus, of Skelton. (See Brus line.)

Bowett—Bowet

Arms—Argent, three reindeers' (or stags') heads cabossed, sable.

I

THOMAS BOWETT married one of the three co-heirs of Le Brun after the reign of Edward II (died 1327), and became by right of his wife lord of lands in Westmoreland and Cumberland.

II

THOMAS BOWETT, son of Thomas Bowett, married Margaret, surname unknown.

III

SIR WILLIAM BOWET, of Wrentham, son of Thomas and Margaret Bowett, married Joane, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert and Helen (Felton) de Ufford; both William and his wife are buried at Langley.

IV

ELIZABETH BOWET, daughter and heir of Sir William and Joane (de Ufford) Bowet, married Sir Thomas Dacre. (See Dacre VIII.)

UFFORD

Arms—Sable, a cross engrailed or.
Crest—A man's head erased proper, bearded and crowned or.

The family name Ufford originated in the Parish of Ufford in Suffolk.

I

ROBERT DE UFFORD, a younger son of John Mallet de Peyton, of Peyton, County Suffolk, becoming possessed of the lordship of Ufford in that county, assumed the surname de Ufford. He was justice of Ireland in the reign of Henry III, and again in the reign of Edward I. He married Mary, widow of William de Say, and dying in 1299, left sons: *Robert*, of whom further; and Thomas.

II

SIR ROBERT DE UFFORD was summoned to Parliament as a baron from January 13, 1308, to December 19, 1311. He died in 1316. He married Cecily, daughter and co-heir of Robert de Valoins, by whom he had four sons. (See Valoins VI.)

III

SIR EDMUND DE UFFORD, heir of Horsford, married Sibilla, daughter of Sir Simon de Pierrepont. (See Pierrepont IX.)

IV

SIR ROBERT DE UFFORD and HORSFORD, married Helen or Alianor, daughter of Sir Thomas Felton. (See Felton X.)

V

JOANE DE UFFORD, daughter of Sir Robert and Helen (Felton) de Ufford, married Sir William Bowet. (See Bowett III.)

PIERREPONT

Arms—Argent, semée of cinquefoils gules, a lion rampant sable.
Crest—A lion, as in the arms, between two wings erect, argent.

The surname Pierrepont originated from Pierrepont Castle on the southern borders of Picardy; the name meaning "stone bridge."

I

GODFREY, brother of Rodolphus de Warren, descendant from the de Warrens, Earls of Surrey, was surnamed de Pierrepont, and had three sons, of whom his successor was Robert de Pierrepont.

II

ROBERT DE PIERREPONT is mentioned in 1086. He had son *William,* of whom further.

III

WILLIAM DE PIERREPONT was witness to a charter of William de Warren about 1146. His son, *Robert,* is of further mention.

IV

ROBERT DE PIERREPONT was with Richard I at the siege of Acre, Palestine, in the Crusades, having previously, under Henry II, held one

knight's fee in County Lincoln. His son (or, according to Collin's "Peerage," son of Hugh, brother of the first William de Pierrepont),

V

WILLIAM DE PIERREPONT, had Simon; and *Robert*, of whom further.

VI

SIR ROBERT DE PIERREPONT, heir to his deceased brother Simon, was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes, A. D. 1264. His son and heir was Sir Robert.

VII

SIR ROBERT DE PIERREPONT, of Holme Pierrepont, died before 1292, but is mentioned in the Plea Rolls as the father of Sir Simon.

VIII

SIR SIMON DE PIERREPONT had daughter Sibilla.

IX

SIBILLA DE PIERREPONT married Sir Edmund de Ufford, brother and heir of John, Lord Ufford, who died in 1361. Sir Edmund's will was proved at Norwich, October 3, 1375. (See Ufford III and Dacre VIII.)

FELTON

Arms—Gules, two lions passant in pale ermine ducally crowned or.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or two wings inverted gules quilled gold.

The surname Felton originated from Felton Manor or Parish in Northumberland. The family of Felton is most probably a younger branch of the Bertrams, Barons of Mitford, who possessed Felton. The armorial bearings are those of Sir Thomas Felton, who was made Knight of the Garter in 1381. (See IX below.)

I

WILLIAM BERTRAM and his wife Hawise had four sons in the reign of Henry I.

II

ROGER BERTRAM, son of William, succeeded his father, and had a son William.



Umfraville



Valoins



De Port



Lovaine



Baliol



Rye
(Rie)

UMFRAVILLE.

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil or, within eight crosses pattée in orle of the last.
Crest—Out of a mural crown gules a griffin's head issuant ermine.

VALOINS.

Arms—Or, a cross gules, a border azure billettée of the first.

DE PORT.

Arms—Barry of six azure and argent a saltire gules.

LOVAINE.

Arms—Gules, a fesse argent between ten billets or, three, two, three, and two.

BALIOL.

Arms—Gules, an orle argent.

RYE—RIE.

Arms—Gules, on a bend ermine, three rye stalks sable.

III

WILLIAM BERTRAM, son of Roger Bertram, married Alice, sister of Robert de Umfraville. (See Umfraville III.)

IV

ROGER BERTRAM, son of William and Alice Bertram, died in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of Henry III (1242). He left sons: Roger, of Mitford; and *Pagan*, of Helton, of whom further.

V

PAGAN BERTRAM, son of Roger Bertram, had William de Felton; and Roger or *Robert*, of whom further. William's line ended with daughters.

VI

ROBERT DE FELTON, son of Pagan Bertram, was summoned to Parliament in 1284. He had son Robert.

VII

ROBERT DE FELTON received in 1308 the honor of knighthood; in 1312 was Governor of Scarborough Castle; and in 1313-14 was summoned to Parliament as baron. He had son John.

VIII

SIR JOHN FELTON, son of Robert de Felton, had son Thomas.

IX

SIR THOMAS FELTON attended the Black Prince to Bordeaux in 1355, witnessed his marriage in 1361, and served under him in the French wars. He was elected Knight of the Garter in 1381.

X

HELEN or ALIANOR, daughter of Sir Thomas Felton, married Sir Robert de Ufford and Horsford. (See Ufford IV.)

UMFRAVILLE

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil or, within eight crosses pattée in orle of the last.
Crest—Out of a mural crown gules a griffin's head issuant ermine.

The surname Umfraville or Umframville evidently originated among the Norman places ending in ville, but probably was a small place, and not

now to be found. Gilbert de Umfraunville is on record in the Hundred Rolls of Northumberland, A. D. 1273. It is spelled Umframville in the Placita Quo Wàrranto in the twentieth year of Edward I; and John de Umfraville is on the Hundred Rolls of Devonshire.

I

SIR ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, Lord of Tours and Vian, and kinsman to the Conqueror, had a grant of the Lordship of Riddesdale in Northumberland.

II

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, son of Sir Robert de Umfraville.

III

ODONEL DE UMFRAVILLE, son of Robert de Umfraville, succeeded in 1140; he opposed the Scotch invasion under Duncan, and was in the battle wherein Duncan was taken prisoner. He died in 1182, leaving a daughter Matilda, wife of William de Albini; a son, Robert, grandfather of the Earl of Angus; and Alice, who married William Bertram, of Felton. (See Felton III.)

VALOINS

Arms—Or, a cross gules, a border azure billettée of the first.

The surname de Valoins originated from Valognes, now the county seat of the County Valogns in the Department de la Manche, Normandy.

I

PETER DE VALOINS in the time of William the Conqueror possessed several lordships in England, the head of his barony being at Oxford, in the county of Suffolk. He married Albreda, sister to Endo de Rie, *dapifer* (house-steward to Henry I). (See Rye II.)

II

ROBERT (or ROGER) DE VALOINS married Agnes, and had four sons: Peter, who had three daughters only; Robert, who by Hawise or Helewise, his wife, left an only daughter, Gunnora, wife to Robert Fitz-Walter (see Fitz-Walter V), and heir to her uncle; Geoffrey; *John*, of whom further.

III

JOHN DE VALOINS succeeded his brother Robert, as Robert had succeeded Peter, as next heir male. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert de Creke, of North Creke in Norfolk. (See Creke V.)

IV

ROBERT DE VALOINS, son of John and Isabel (de Creke) Valoins, married Roesia, one of the sisters and co-heirs of Sir William le Blund.

V

ROBERT DE VALOINS, son of Robert and Roesia (le Blund) de Valoins, was Lord of Icksworth in Suffolk, as heir to le Blund. He married Eve de Criketot. Of their daughters one was *Cecily*, of whom further.

VI

CECILY, daughter of Robert and Eve (de Criketot) Valoins, married Sir Robert de Ufford, baron. (See Ufford II.)

De Port

Arms—Barry of six azure and argent a saltire gules.

THE family name de Port originated probably from de la Port, meaning "of the Port."

I

HUGH DE PORT in the Domesday Survey, A. D. 1086, held fifty-five lordships in Hampshire, of which Basing was his chief seat. He is the Hugh de la Port who, according to Atkyns' "History of Gloucester," gave land to the Church of St. Peter at Gloucester in 1096. He married at Orenge; and Henry de Port of Basing, Sheriff of Hampshire in the reign of Henry I, is proved by the cartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to have been son and heir of Henry and ——— (Orenge) de Port. Henry was also the great-grandfather of William, the first of the St. Johns of Basing.

II

EMMA DE PORT, daughter of Hugh and ——— (Orenge) de Port, married William de Perci, the first of the famous Percy line of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire. (See Percy I.)

LOVAINE

Arms—Gules, a fesse argent between ten billets or, three, two, three, and two.

The surname Lovaine originated from the city Louvain in Brabant Province, now in Belgium. Joceline de Luvein, in the time of Henry II, held five knights' fees and one-half, in the County of York, of Ranulph (or Ralph) Fitzwalter. He was son of Godfrey, Duke of Lower Lorraine, and Count of Brabant, and brother of Adeliza, wife of Henry I. He married Agnes, daughter of Alan de Perci. (See Percy III.)

BALIOL

Arms—Gules, an orle argent.

The surname de Baliol originated in Bailleul, a town in the Department Nord, France.

I

WIDO (or GUY) BALIOL was of Stokesley and Bywell in County Northumberland, in the reign of William Rufus.

II

BERNARD BALIOL, son of Wido (Guy) Baliol, shared in the victory over the Scots at Northallerton. He married Agnes de Pinchini.

III

HUGH BALIOL, son of Bernard and Agnes (de Pinchini) Baliol, was heir to his older brother Eustace, and had three sons; also a daughter, *Ada*, of whom further.

IV

ADA DE BALIOL, daughter of Hugh Baliol, received Stokesley by gift of her father, and married John Fitz-John, Baron of Warkworth and Clavering in County Essex. He died in 1240, she in 1250. (See Fitz-Roger IV.)

III

INGELRAM BALIOL, brother of Hugh Baliol, had a daughter Elena or Ellen, who married William de Percy, and brought to him in dower Dalton (since called Dalton Percy), in the Bishopric of Durham. (See Percy V.)

RYE

Rye-Rie Arms—Gules, on a bend ermine, three rye stalks sable.

The surname de Rye or de la Rie originated in most cases from la Rie, the name of several places in Normandy, for French la Rive, the bank of a river. Sometimes it is from Rye, a town in Sussex. Hubert de Rie was castellan of Norwich about 1100. Robert and John de Rye are on record in the Hundred Rolls of Lincolnshire, A. D. 1273, and John de la Rye in those of Kent.

I

HUBERT DE RIE, a trusty servant of William, Duke of Normandy, was employed in an embassy to Edward the Confessor, King of England. He died in the twentieth year of Henry I. Hubert had three sons with him in Normandy. Endo, the fourth, was steward of the household of William, now the Conqueror, and of Henry I. He had a daughter Margaret, who married William de Magnaville or Mandeville. (See Mandeville II.)

II

ALBREDA DE RIE, daughter of Hubert de Rie and sister of Endo, married Peter de Valoins, of Suffolk. (See Valoins I.)

CREKE

Arms—Or, a fesse vaire of the first and gules.

Bardsley thinks Creke is from Crick Parish, Northamptonshire. Bartholomew de Crekke is in Hundred Rolls of Suffolk, 1273, and as de Crec in Testa de Neville.

I

RALPH DE QUERCETO or DE CREKE. (Quercetum, oak grove.)

II

BARTHOLOMEW DE CREKE, his son.

III

ROBERT DE CREKE, son of Bartholomew de Creke, held three knights' fees of the honor of Eye in County Suffolk in the reign of Henry II (1154-1189).

IV

SIR ROBERT DE CREKE, Lord of Creke, Hillington, etc., married Agnes, daughter of William, son of Hervey de Glanville.

V

ISABEL DE CREKE, daughter of Sir Robert and Agnes (de Glanville) de Creke, married John de Valoins. (See Valoins III.)

SAY

Arms—Quarterly, or and sable.

The surname Say originated from dwelling at the sea, in Old English pronounced Say.

I

PICOT (or William) surnamed de Say, came into England under William the Conqueror. He married Agnes, daughter of Hugh de Grentemaisnil, by Adelide or Alice, daughter of Ivo, Count of Bellomonte.

II

GEOFFREY DE SAY, only son of Picot and Agnes (de Grentemaisnil) de Say, married Hawise de Clare.

III

WILLIAM DE SAY, Baron Say, only son of Geoffrey and Hawise (de Clare) de Say, married Beatrix, daughter of William Mandeville, and sister

CREKE.

Arms—Or, a fesse vaire of the first and gules.

SAY.

Arms—Quarterly, or and sable.

MANDEVILLE.

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules.

MAMINOT.

Arms—Argent, two bars, lozengée azure.

LEIBURN—LEYBOURNE.

Arms—Azure, six lioncels rampant argent.

AUBERVILLE.

Arms—Argent, two bars, and in chief an escutcheon gules.

188b



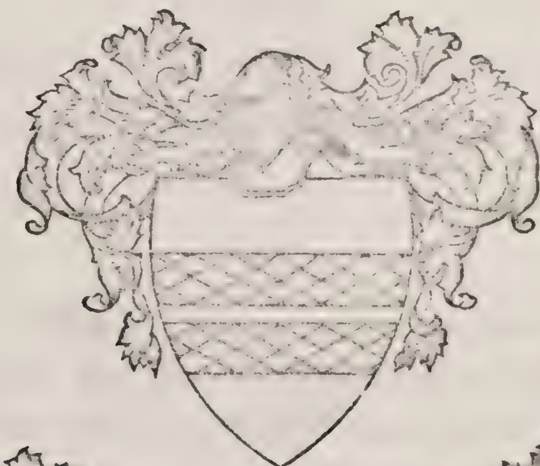
Creke



Say



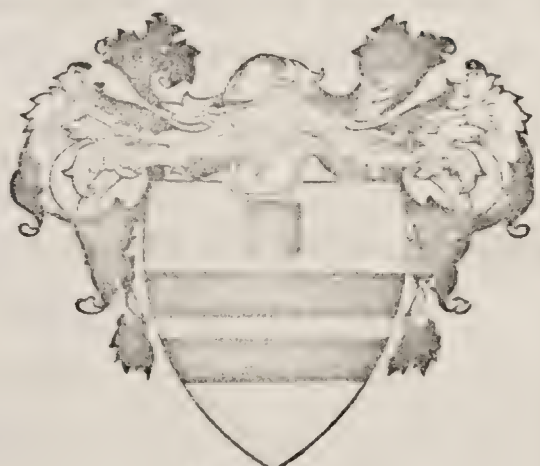
Mandeville



Maminot



Leybourne
(Leibourne)



Auberville

and heir of Geoffrey Mandeville, Earl of Essex (who died in 1201). (See Mandeville III.)

IV

GEOFFREY DE SAY, second son of William and Beatrix (Mandeville) de Say, married Lettice, daughter of Walkelin Maminot, and died in 1215. (See Maminot II.)

V

GEOFFREY DE SAY, only son of Geoffrey and Lettice (Maminot) de Say, died 1230. He married Alice, daughter and co-heir of John de Casineto, or Cheney.

VI

WILLIAM DE SAY, only son, Lord of Berling Seale in Kent, etc., died in 1272. He married Sibyl, daughter of John Marshall, of Lenton.

VII

WILLIAM DE SAY, only son, summoned to Parliament in 1294, died 1295; married Mary, surname unknown.

VIII

GEOFFREY DE SAY, only son, summoned to Parliament in 1314, died in 1322; married Idonea, daughter of William, and sister and heir of Thomas, Lord de Leiburn. (See Leiburn IV.)

IX

SIR GEOFFREY DE SAY, only son, summoned to Parliament 1326 to 1350. Admiral of the fleet, banneret 1336, died in 1359. He married Maud, daughter of Guy and Alice (de Toni) de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. (See Beauchamp III.) They had a son William, and three daughters, among whom was *Joan*, of whom further.

X

JOAN DE SAY, third daughter, married (first) Sir William Fiennes, died 1360; (second) Stephen de Valoins. (See Fiennes VII.)

MANDEVILLE

Arms—Quarterly, or and gules.

The surname Mandeville is a variation from Magneville, a place near Valognes in Normandy, written in old charters "de Magna Villa," and "de Mandaville," and in Placita de Quo Warranto, 1294, of County Kent, occurs Walter de Maundeville, and in the Hundred Rolls of Suffolk, 1273 A. D., Ernald de Maundeville.

I

GEOFFREY DE MAGNAVILLA or MANDEVILLE, surnamed from his town in Normandy, was a famous soldier accompanying William in the Conquest, and was rewarded for his services by forty lordships in Essex, and others in other counties of England, and was made constable of London. He married (first) Athelaise or Adeliza, by whom he had his children; and (second) Leceline. His castle was at Walden, Essex.

II

WILLIAM DE MAGNAVILLE or MANDEVILLE, son of Geoffrey and Adeliza de Magnavilla or Mandeville, married Margaret, sole daughter and heir of Endo de Rie, Steward to William the Conqueror, and had a son Geoffrey, later Earl of Essex. (See Rye I.)

III

BEATRIX DE MANDEVILLE, daughter of William and Margaret (de Rie) de Mandeville, married William de Say. (See Say III.)

MAMINOT

Arms—Argent, two bars, lozengée azure.

The family name Maminot is from a pet name of the Virgin Mary. Rabelais has maminotur, an excessive adorer of the Virgin. Walkelin, the son of Hugh Maminot, in 1138, held Dover Castle for Queen Maud. Walkelin's son, Walkelin, dying without issue before 1192, his twenty-eight lordships fell to his daughter Lettice.

II

LETTICE MAMINOT, daughter of Walkelin Maminot, married Geoffrey de Say, second son of William and Beatrix (Mandeville) de Say, who died in 1215. (See Say IV.)

LEIBURN—LEYBOURNE

Arms—Azure, six lioncels rampant argent.

The surname Leiburn, Leybourne, or Leibourne originated from Leybourn Parish in County Kent.

I

ROBERT DE LEIBURN lived in the time of Richard I. He died in 1199.

II

ROGER DE LEIBURN, son and heir, was one of the rebel barons against King John, and was a man of valor; being won over, he proved an active supporter of the King in the ensuing war. He married (first) Eleanore, one of the daughters of Stephen de Turnham; (second) he married Eleanore de Vaux, widow of Robert de Quinci, Earl of Winchester. He died in 1271.

III

WILLIAM DE LEIBURN, in the Hundred Rolls, "de Leybourne," son of Roger de Leiburn, served in the wars in France and Scotland, and had summons to Parliament as baron from the twenty-seventh of Edward I to the third year of Edward II (1310) when he died. His son, Thomas de Leiburn, died before 1310; his daughter Julian died without issue.

IV

IDONEA DE LEIBURN, daughter of William de Leiburn, and sister and finally heir of her brother Thomas, married Geoffrey de Say, who died in 1322. (See Say VIII.)

AUBERVILLE

Arms—Argent, two bars, and in chief an escutcheon gules.

The family name Auberville originates from Auberville Parish, Arrondissement Le Havre, Department Seine Inférieure on the English Channel.

I

ROGER DE AUBERVILLE in the Domesday Survey, A. D. 1086, held eighteen lordships in Essex and Suffolk, in which *Hugh*, of whom further, his son, succeeded him.

II

HUGH DE AUBERVILLE, son of Roger de Auberville, died in the reign of King Stephen (1135-1154). He left *William*, his son, a minor, of whom further.

III

WILLIAM DE AUBERVILLE, son of Hugh de Auberville, married Maud, oldest daughter of Ranulph de Glanville, Chief Justice of England (see Glanville IV), and had a daughter, *Alice*, of whom further. (See Glanville IV.)

IV

ALICE DE AUBERVILLE, daughter of William and Maud (Glanville) de Auberville (some accounts say sister of William de Auberville), married Fulke de Lizures, who succeeded his father William in the reign of Henry II (1154-89). (See Lizures II.)

GLANVILLE

Arms—Argent, a chief indented azure.

The surname Glanville originates from Glanville, near Lisieux, in Department Calvados, Normandy.

I

RANULPH DE GLANVILLE is mentioned in the time of William the Conqueror.

II

WILLIAM DE GLANVILLE, his son, bestowed on the Cluniac monks all the churches of his barony.

III

RANULPH DE GLANVILLE, son of William de Glanville, born at Stratford St. Andrew, with William de Vesei and a small army routed the Scots at Alnwicke, in July, 1174, and took their King prisoner. He was made justice itinerant of the northern counties, and afterward justice of England. He attended Richard I to the Holy Land, and died there at Acre, 1190. He married Bertha, daughter of Theobald de Valoines, Sr., by whom he left three daughters only. Among these was *Maud,* of whom further.

IV

MAUD DE GLANVILLE, daughter of Ranulph and Bertha (de Valoines) de Glanville, married William de Auberville, son of Hugh de Auberville. (See Auberville III.)

GIFFARD

Arms—Gules, three lions passant in pale argent.

The family name Giffard originated from the Christen-name Giffard, Norman, meaning strong in giving. Giffard le Bretun is on record in the Hundred Rolls, A. D. 1273.

GLANVILLE.

Arms—Argent, a chief indented azure.

GIFFARD.

Arms—Gules, three lions passant in pale argent.

ST. LIS.

Arms—Per pale indented argent and azure.

CHENEY.

Arms—Ermine on a bend sable three martlets or.
Crest—A bull's scalp argent.

SKIPWITH.

Arms—Argent, three bars gules a greyhound in full course in chief sable, collared or.

FITZ-SIMON.

Arms—Argent, three inescutcheons, two and one, gules.



Glanville



Giffard



St Lis



Cheney



Skipwith



Fitz-Simon

I

OSBORNE DE BOLEBEC, a noble Norman living in the time of Richard Sans Peur, Duke of Normandy (942-996), married Aveline, sister of Gunnora, wife of Richard Sans Peur (great-grandfather of William the Conqueror). Osborne had two sons: *Walter*, of whom further; and Osborne, ancestor of the Giffards of Brinsfield and of Chillington.

II

WALTER GIFFARD, Earl of Longueville in Normandy, aided William the Conqueror in the battle of Hastings, by which he gained England. Giffard was rewarded by the title Earl of Buckingham, forty-eight lordships in Buckinghamshire, and others elsewhere, in all one hundred and seven. In 1089 he was chief general, in Normandy, of King William Rufus. He married Agnes, daughter of Gerard Flaitell, and sister of William, Bishop of Evreux. He died in 1102.

III

ROESIA GIFFARD, daughter of Walter and Agnes (Flaitell) Giffard, married Richard Fitz-Gilbert, Earl of Clare. (See Fitz-Walter II and de Clare III.)

ST. LIS

Arms—Per pale indented argent and azure.

The surname St. Lis or Liz is from the name of a place in France, Sancto Licio.

I

SIMON DE ST. LIS, a noble Norman, son of Ranulph le Rich, came into England at the time of the Conquest. He married Maud, the oldest daughter of Waltheof, first Earl of Huntingdon by Judith, the niece of the Conqueror, and succeeded his father-in-law in the earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton. He had a daughter, *Matilda* or *Maud,* of whom further.

II

MATILDA (or MAUD) ST. LIS, daughter of Simon de St. Lis, married (first) Robert Fitz-Richard, fifth son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, of Clare, and Roesia, daughter of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham. (See Fitz-Walter III.)

CHENEY

Arms—Ermine on a bend sable three martlets or.

Crest—A bull's scalp argent.

The surname Cheney appears to have originated in Quesnay, in the department of La Manche, Normandy. William de Cheyney is on record in the "History of Norfolk" (Blomefield and Parkin), A. D. 1156; and Ralph de Caineto came into England with William the Conqueror; but none of the family were peers before Sir Robert de Cheyney, knighted in 1362. He was son of William de Cheyney, who obtained Shurland in Kent by marriage to Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Shurland, of Shurland. An inquisition post-mortem, taken July 6, in the twenty-four year of Edward I (1297) shows that Alexander de Cheyney held the Manor of Titeberste of the Abbott and Convent of Westminster, by twenty shillings per annum; and that William de Cheyney was his son and heir, and of the age of twenty-two years. The frequent recurrence of the name William in the known line, and the location Kent makes it probable that William de Cheney, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Fitz-Walter, was of this family. (See Fitz-Walter VI.)

Skipwith

Arms—Argent, three bars gules a greyhound in full course in chief sable, collared or.

THE surname Skipwith originated in the parish of Skipwith in the East Riding of Yorkshire, said to have been originally Scypwye.

I

ROBERT DE ESTOTEVILLE was baron of Cottingham in the time of William the Conqueror.

II

ROBERT DE ESTOTEVILLE, son of Robert de Estateville, acquired with his wife Eneburga, daughter and heir of Hugh, son of Baldric, a great Saxon thane, a great inheritance which included Scypwye.

III

PATRICK DE ESTOTEVILLE, youngest son of Robert and Eneburga de Estoteville, received from his father the lordship of Skipwith, from which his descendants take their name. He married Beatrix, daughter and heir of Sir Pagan de Langtun.

IV

JEFFREY DE SCHYVWITH, son of Patrick and Beatrix (de Langtun) de Estoteville, married Mariana, daughter and heiress of William de Manithorp.

V

REGINALD DE SKIPWITH, oldest son of Jeffrey and Mariana (de Manithorp) de Schypwith, was hostage in the ninth year of King John.

VI

SIR WILLIAM DE SKIPWITH, son of Reginald de Skipwith, married Alice, daughter of Sir John Thorp, and thus acquired a great estate in Lincolnshire, Thorp.

VII

SIR JOHN DE SKIPWITH, son of Sir William and Alice (Thorp) de Skipwith, lived at Thorp. He married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir

Robert de Arches, of Wranby, acquiring Wranby estate, and possessed the Manor of Beakby in right of his mother. (See Arches IV.)

VIII.

JOHN DE SKIPWITH, son of Sir John and Isabel (de Arches) de Skipwith, resided at Beakby, and married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Herbert de Flinton, of Yorkshire. (See Flinton II.)

IX

WILLIAM DE SKIPWITH, son of John and Margaret (de Flinton) de Skipwith, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Fitz-Simon, Lord of Ormsby in County Lincoln. (See Fitz-Simon XVI.)

X

SIR WILLIAM SKIPWITH, second son of William and Margaret (Fitz-Simon) de Skipwith, succeeded his elder brother who died without issue. He married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir William de Hiltoft. (See Constable XI.)

XI

ALICE SKIPWITH, daughter of Sir William and Alice (de Hiltoft) Skipwith, married Robert, fourth Lord Willoughby. (See Willoughby IX.)

FITZ-SIMON

Arms—Argent, three inescutcheons, two and one, gules.

This family deduces its descent from the Counts of Avranches in Normandy, and is entitled, in point of antiquity and its alliances, to rank with the highest in Cornwall. The armorial bearings are those assumed by Sir Simon Fitz-Adam D'Avillers (see XIV below) in place of his father's arms.

I

RAGNVOLDR (Raungwalder), Count of Moerc and of the Orkneys, married Hilda, daughter of Rolf Nefio, and had three sons: Thorer, Count of Moerc; Rollo, who wrested Neustria and Brittany from Charles the Simple, of France, in 912; and founded the dukes of Normandy; and *Rollager,* of whom further.

II

ROLLAGER, third son of Ragnvoldr and Hilda, by his wife Emma, had son Rolf de Turstan.

III

ROLF DE TURSTAN married Gerlotta, daughter of Theobald, Count of Chartres and Blois.

IV

ANSFRID, son of Rolf de Turstan and Gerlotta, became first Viscount of Hyesmes, and was surnamed "le Danais," or the Danish man.

V

ONFROI, surnamed le Goz, son of Ansfrid, became Viscount of Hyesmes and of Falaise, Normandy, in 1012, and died in 1035.

VI

TOUSTAIN le GOZ, only son of Onfroi, chamberlain to Robert I, sixth Duke of Normandy, married Judith de Montervlier.

VII

SIMON de SEYNT-SEVER, second son of Toustain le Goz, accompanied William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, and was rewarded with grants of land in Norfolk and Essex, becoming founder in England of Symons of Hatt in Cornwall and Fitz-Simon of Tremayne and Tregarthen. He married Gunnora, daughter of Bandry the German, and died in the Abbey of Sever in Normandy in 1090.

VIII

ADAM FITZ-SIMON, son of Simon de Seynt-Sever, for his aid in the Conquest received Threxton Manor in Norfolk, and Almeshoe in Hertfordshire. He died about 1118.

IX

SIMON FITZ-ADAM was of Dunmow in Essex, 1129.

X

RICHARD FITZ-SIMON married Edith, daughter and heir of Sir Richard de Penesthorp, Norfolk. He died in 1168.

XI

SIMON FITZ-RICHARD married Avice, daughter of William de Owby. Their second son was William.

XII

WILLIAM FITZ-SIMON, of Hatfield, in Hertfordshire, died 1217.

XIII

SIR ADAM FITZ-WILLIAM married Joan, daughter and heir of William de Bassingbourn, and died in 1238.

XIV

SIR SIMON FITZ-ADAM, of Hatfield, married, in 1239, the heiress of Sir John D'Avillers, of Bradwell, Suffolk, and died 1266. He had sons:

1. John, whose daughter married John Langton. (See Langton VIII.)
2. *Sir Ralph*, of whom further.

XV

SIR RALPH FITZ-SIMON, younger son of Sir Simon Fitz-Adam, married Margaret Ormesby, and thus acquired Ormsby Manor in Lincolnshire. He died in 1327. (See Ormesby VIII.)

XVI

MARGARET FITZ-SIMON, daughter of Sir Ralph and Margaret (Ormesby) Fitz-Simon, married William de Skipwith, son of John and Margaret (de Flinton) de Skipwith. (See Skipwith IX.)

LANGTON

Arms—Quarterly, sable and or, a bend argent.
Crest—An eagle or, and wivern vert, their necks entwined reguardant.

The surname Langton originated in Langton Parish, in the following family, one of three Langtons in County Lincoln. Geoffrey and William de Langeton appear in the Hundred Rolls of Lincolnshire, A. D. 1273.

I

JOHN DE LANGTON, of Langton, in County Lincoln, married a daughter of Sir John Greene.

II

WILLIAM DE LANGTON, son of John de Langton, married a daughter of Robert, Lord Tattershall.

III

WILLIAM LANGTON, son of William and ——— (Tattershall) de Langton.

IV

JOHN LANGTON, son of William Langton, married a daughter of Sir Robert Aske.

V

JOHN LANGTON, son of John and ——— (Aske) Langton, married a daughter of ——— Hardingshed (Hollingshed?).

198a

LANGTON.

Arms—Quarterly, sable and or, a bend argent.
Crest—An eagle or, and wivern vert, their necks entwined reguardant.

VALLETORT—VALLETOURT.

Arms—Barry of six argent gules within a border sable bezantée.

DE VITRY—DE VITRÉ.

Arms—Gules, a lion argent crowned or.

PEVEREL.

Arms—Quarterly, gules and vaire or and azure a lion rampant argent.

BRETAGNE.

Arms—Ermine.
Crest—A lion sejant or between two buffalo horns ermine.
Motto—*A ma vie.* (For my life.)

SEPTVANE—SEPTVANS.

Arms—Azure, three winnowing baskets ("fannes") or.
Crest—A dolphin embowed proper.



Langton



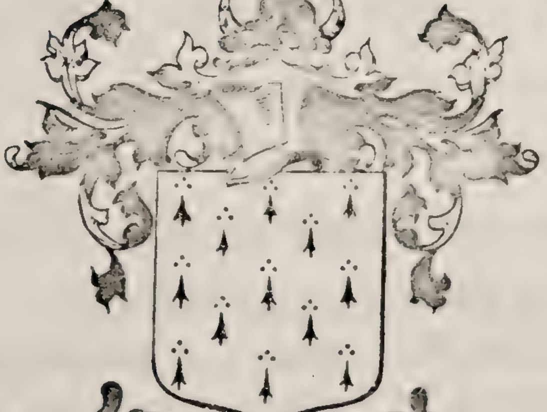
Valletort
(Valletourt)



De Vitry
(De Vitre)



Peverel



Bretagne



Septrane
(Septrans)

VI

WILLIAM LANGTON married, but name of wife is unknown.

VII

JOHN LANGSTON, son of William Langton, married a daughter of William Braytofte.

VIII

JOHN LANGTON, son of John and ——— (Braytofte) Langton, married a daughter of Sir John Fitz-Simon, older brother of Sir Ralph Fitz-Simon, both being sons of Sir Simon Fitz-Adam, of Hatfield, who married in the twenty-second year of Henry III (1237) the heiress of D'Avillers, of Bradwell, Suffolk. (See Fitz-Simon XIV.)

VALLETORT

Arms—Barry of six argent and gules within a border sable bezantée.

The family name Valletort, or Valletourt, apparently originated from Valletot, now a commune in the Canton Routot, Arrondissement Pont Andemer, department of Eure in Normandy.

In the reign of William Rufus, son and immediate successor (1087-1100) of William the Conqueror, is mention of Reginald de Valletort. Banks names a son Roger, Baron of Huberton, who in the thirty-third year of Henry II (A. D. 1186) gave one hundred marks for livery of the honor of Trematon in Cornwall, where he had a strong castle; and in the fifth of John (A. D. 1204) answered for fifty-nine knights' fees of the honor of Moreton, Shropshire. Banks also states that Isabel, daughter of Reginald, and sister of Roger Valletort, married Thomas Corbet, one of the "barons Marches" against the Welsh (Marches or frontiers). (See Corbet VI.)

DE VITRY

Arms—Gules, a lion argent crowned or.

The surname De Vitry (De Vitré) originates from the barony of Vitré in Brittany, France. Vitré is an ancient barony of Brittany, an appanage in the tenth century of a younger branch of the counts of Reimes, lying about thirty-five kilometres east of Reimes. Robert de Vitré married Bertha de Craon, who founded in 1064 the ancient priory of the Abbey de Marmoutiers. A branch of this family was seated in Lacock Parish in Wiltshire, but references to it in English history are very rare.

Hawisia de Vitry married Robert de Ferrers, son of Henry and Bertha de Ferrers. (See Ferrers III.)

PEVEREL

Arms—Quarterly, gules and vaire or and azure a lion rampant argent.

The family name Peverel in the Domesday Book is continually spelled Piperellus. This indicates that it is a diminutive of the Old French Peivre, Old English Pevear, English Pepper. Richard Peverel is on the Hundred Rolls of Huntingdonshire, A. D. 1273.

Ranulph Peverel at the Domesday Survey, A. D. 1086, held sixty-nine lordships in several counties. He married Maud, daughter of the Saxon noble Ingelric. But Maud already had a son William (by William the Conqueror) who was called William Peverel, of Nottingham, Lord of Higham (Ferrars).

I

WILLIAM PEVEREL, of Notts, married Adeliza or Adeline.

II

WILLIAM PEVEREL was living 1140-41. He married Oddona.

III

WILLIAM PEVEREL forfeited his estate to Henry II. He married Avice de Lancaster.

IV

MARGARET PEVEREL, daughter and heiress of William Peverel, married William de Ferrers, son of Robert and Sibilla (de Braose) Ferrers. (See Ferrers V.)

BRETAGNE

Arms—Ermine.
Crest—A lion sejant or between two buffalo horns ermine.
Motto—*A ma vie.* (For my life.)

I

ALAN, surnamed Fergent, a redoubtable warrior who aided William the Conqueror in the conquest of England, succeeded the Counts of Reimes in 1084 as Duke of Brittany, and had married Constantia, the daughter of the Conqueror. He abdicated in favor of his son in 1112.

II

CONAN III, called the Great, began to rule Brittany in 1112, and died September 17, 1148. He married, and had a daughter Constance.

III

CONSTANCE, daughter of Conan the Great, married Alan, Viscount of Rohan. (See Rohan I.)

SEPTVANE—SEPTVANS

Arms—Azure, three winnowing baskets ("fannes") or.
Crest—A dolphin embowed proper.

The family name Septvane or Septvans (with many variations, and later, *alias* Harfleet), is ascribed by Lower, "Patronymica Britannica," to Septvents (Seven-winds) Parish in Arrondissement Bayeux, Department Calvados, Normandy.

I

ROBERT DE SEPTVANS is probably the earliest bearer of the name in England, as the name does not appear in Domesday Book. He married Emma, co-heir of William Fitz-Helte, who died a little before 1180. She is called of Aldington, which estate descends in the family, and where it would appear they were first seated in England. Robert, her husband, was dead in 1180. She was dead in 1187.

II

ROBERT DE SEPTVANS, son of Robert and Emma (Fitz-Helte) Septvans, born (probably) at Aldington, in 1173, died in 1216. He married, probably, Isilia, who appears as benefactress to St. John's Abbey, Colchester, Robert possessing property in Essex.

III

ROBERT DE SEPTVANS, of Aldington, son of Robert de Septvans, died A. D. 1249, seized of Aldington, Whelmstone and Milton, and buried at Lieland. He left a widow Matilda, living in 1253.

IV

ROBERT DE SEPTVANS, son of Robert de Septvans, was aged about forty at the time of the inquisition post-mortem of his father's estate, and he died in 1253, leaving a wife Isabella, a son, *Robert*, of whom further, and a daughter, Joan, who married John, Lord Cobham.

V

SIR ROBERT DE SEPTVANS, son of Robert and Isabella de Septvans, was born in 1250, died in 1306, and was buried at Chartham. He was knight of the shire in Parliament, 1290 and 1302, and bore arms. He mar-

ried Johanna, widow of Richard de Wallies, who died in 1294. Philipot says he married an Aldon, most probably the daughter of Elias de Aldon, and sister of Sir Thomas de Aldon, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Geoffrey de Say, but whether before or after the marriage to Johanna, the records do not show. He was married before 1281.

VI

SIR WILLIAM DE SEPTVANS, son of Sir Robert de Septvans, was born in 1281, and died in 1323. He was of Milton, and was Sheriff of Kent, 1321-22. He married, before his father's death, in 1306, Elizabeth Pimpe, of Pimpe's Court, County Kent.

Children, born at Milton, County Kent:

1. William, born in 1301, died in 1351; married Elizabeth Boteler; had son William, and an only daughter.
2. *John,* of whom further.
3. Simon, of Symkin.
4. Robert, priest of St. Peter's in Sandwich, Kent.

VII

JOHN DE SEPTVANS, second son of William and Elizabeth (Pimpe) de Septvans, married a daughter of Roger Manston, of Manston Court, Isle of Thanet, and had *John,* of whom further; and Joan.

VIII

JOHN DE SEPTVANE (or SEPTVANS), son of John and ——— (Manston) de Septvans, possessed St. Lawrence and Sittingbourne in Kent. He married Constance St. Nicholas, and they had John and Thomas, who died without issue. Constance, a daughter, became abbess of Minster in Sheppey. (See St. Nicholas line I.)

IX

SUSAN DE SEPTVANE, second daughter of John and Constance (St. Nicholas) de Septvane, married Sir Henry Hardres, son of Sir Robert and Jane (Boughton) Hardres. (See Hardres V.)



CHARLEMAGNE

CHARLEMAGNE.

Lateran Museum, Rome.

This interesting picture of the great Emperor was made during his lifetime. It is a mosaic and probably a fair likeness of him.

Descent from Charlemagne

I

CHARLES MARTEL, died 741. Had sons Bernard, Carloman, and Pepin, and a daughter Hiltruda, married Odilo, Duke of Bavaria.

II

PEPIN THE SHORT, King of the Franks, 752-768. Had sons, Charles and Carloman.

III

CHARLEMAGNE (Charles the Great), King, 768-814, Emperor, 800. Had sons: Pepin, King of Italy; Charles, King of Franconia; Louis the Pious; and a daughter, Bertha.

IV

LOUIS THE PIOUS, son of Charlemagne, King of France, 814-840; married (first) Hermingarde; (second) Judith. Had Lothar, King of Lotharingia (now Lorraine), 843-855; Pepin, King of Aquitaine; daughter Gisela; Louis the German, King of Germany, 843-846; and Charles the Bald.

V

CHARLES THE BALD, son of Louis the Pious, was King of France, 843-877; Emperor, 875. He had Louis II, King of France, 877-879; Charles, King of Aquitaine; and Judith, who married (first) Aethelwulf, of England; (second) Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, 858-879. (See Flanders I.)

KINGS OF ARAGON

Arms—Or, four pales gules, helmet crowned.
Crest—A dragon, winged or, issuant, holding a floating flag argent, charged with a cross gules.

The Kings of Aragon spring from the Kings of Navarre, the old county of Aragon having become an appanage of the rulers of Castile.

I

ENDES, Duke of Aquitaine and Gascony, by his second marriage had a son known as Loup II.

KINGS OF ARAGON.

Arms—Or, four pales gules, helmet crowned.

Crest—A dragon, winged or, issuant, holding a floating flag argent, charged with a crose gules.

HOUSE OF SAVOY.

Arms—Gules, a cross argent (the upright and transverse both reaching to the edge of the shield).

Crest—The head of a lion or, affrontée, winged argent.

War Cry—St. Maurice.

KINGS OF SCOTLAND.

Arms—Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counterflory gules.

Crest—On an Imperial crown a lion sejant affrontée gules, imperially crowned or, holding in the dexter paw a sword, in the sinister a sceptre erect, both proper.

Supporters—Two unicorns argent, imperially crowned, and gorged with a royal coronet, chains affixed thereto, passing between the forelegs, and reflexed over the back. The banner held by the dexter supporter is the arms of Scotland, fringed azure; that held by the sinister supporter is fringed argent and azure, the cross of St. Andrew.

Mottoes—Over the crest: *In defense.*
Under the arms: *Nemo me impune lacessit.*

SECOND LINE OF BALIOL.

Arms—Gules, an orle argent.

Crest—A decrescent and an increscent argent.

ANCIENT EARLS OF GALLOWAY.

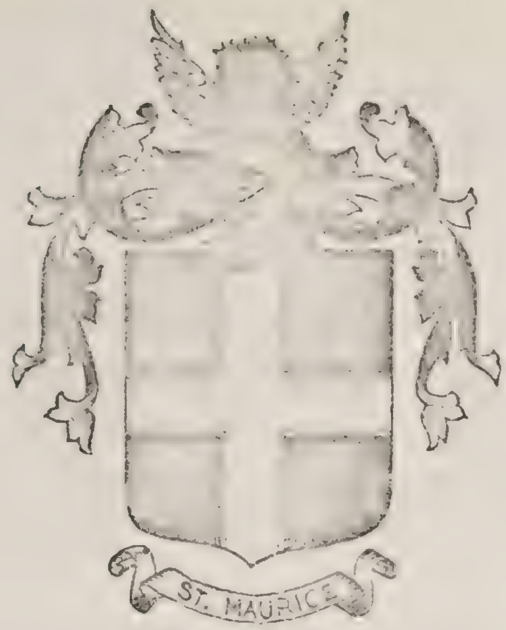
Arms—Azure, a lion rampant argent, crowned or.

ORMESBY.

Arms—Gules, a bend between six crosses crosslet fitchée or.



Kings of Aragon



House of Savoy



Kings of Scotland



Second Line of Baliol



Ancient Earls of Galloway



Ormesby

HOUSE OF SAVOY

Arms—Gules, a cross argent (the upright and transverse both reaching to the edge of the shield).
Crest—The head of a lion or, affrontée, winged argent.
War Cry—St. Maurice.

The House of Savoy is one of the most ancient of the reigning houses of Europe. The historic truth is that in the second realm of Burgundy and afterward in that of Arles reunited to the Holy Roman Empire, we find many powerful vassals by the name of Humbert, in the possession of Savoy, etc.

I

One of these families is that of Humbert aux Blanches Mains (Humbert of the White Hands), named in almost all the charters of Rodolph III and of Conrad II, and constable of the Emperor Conrad. His original fief seems to have been la Maurienne. He received the investiture of Chablais and of St. Maurice and then, new possessions in the Tarentaise and in the vale of Aosta. Thus was formed the little sub-Alpine State, half French and half Italian. Humbert seems to have reigned from 1027 to about 1051, leaving the title of Count de Maurienne and of Marquis of Italy, which passed to his successors. Amadeus I may have reigned 1048-51.

II

ODO, the youngest son of Humbert, reigned from 1051 to 1060. He married, in 1034, Adelaide, heiress of the Marquis of Turin, and widow of Henri de Montferrat, who inherited in 1035, Turin, Aste and Alberga, whence the title of Marquis of Italy. He had two sons: Pierre, who died childless; and Amadeus.

III

AMADEUS, son of Odo and Adelaide, of Montferrat, next was Count of Maurienne and Marquis of Italy, period 1060-1072.

IV

HUMBERT II, son of Amadeus, was Count of Maurienne and Marquis of Italy, 1072-1108. His daughter Adelaide was the mother of Louis VII, King of France. (See House of Capet VIII.)

V

AMADEUS II, son of Humbert II, married and ruled 1108-1148.

VI

HUMBERT III, son of Amadeus II, ruled from 1148 to 1188. He married (second) Germaine of Zähringen; and (third) Beatrix, of Vienne.

VII

THOMAS, son of Humbert III and Beatrix of Vienne, was Count of Savoy, 1188-1233. He had six children, of whom Amadeus III succeeded, and ruled 1233-1253; Thomas II, who died 1259, ancestor of the reigning line of Kings of Italy; *Beatrix*, of whom further; Peter, ruled 1263-68, but died without male issue; Philip, Archbishop of Lyons, from 1268-1285, died without issue; and Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, died in 1270.

VIII

BEATRIX, daughter of Thomas, Count of Savoy, married Raymond Berenger IV, 1209-1245, of Provence. (See Provence VI.)

MARGARET, daughter of Raymond Berenger IV and Beatrix, was the wife of St. Louis IX, of France, and the mother of Philip III, King of France, 1270-1285.

ELEANOR, daughter of Raymond Berenger IV and Beatrix, was the wife of Henry III, of England, 1216-1272, and the mother of Edward I, one of the most powerful kings of England, 1272-1307. (See Edward III of England VI.)

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Arms—Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counterflory gules.

Crest—On an Imperial crown a lion sejant affrontée gules, imperially crowned or, holding in the dexter paw a sword, in the sinister a sceptre erect, both proper.

Supporters—Two unicorns argent, imperially crowned, and gorged with a royal coronet, chains affixed thereto, passing between the forelegs, and reflexed over the back. The banner held by the dexter supporter is the arms of Scotland, fringed azure; that held by the sinister supporter is fringed argent and azure, the cross of St. Andrew.

Mottoes—Over the crest: In defense. Under the arms: *Nemo me impune lacessit.*

All early history of the Celtic Kings of Scotland is obscure. By the principle of tanistry brothers as nearer in degree of kinship invariably succeeded before the sons of the last chief. Less obscurity obtains since the union of the Picts and Scots under a King of Scottish race, A. D. 850.

I

KENNETH I (called MacAlpin) reigned from 844 to 859, succeeded by his brother Donald, 859 to 863.

II

CONSTANTINE I, son of Kenneth I, reigned from 863 until 877, when he fell in battle with the Danes, and was succeeded by his brother Aedh, 877-878.

III

EOCHA, son of Run, being of Strathclyde, by the daughter of Kenneth I, reigned from 878 to 880 in association with Ciric or Grig, son of Dungail. They were succeeded by Donald II, son of Constantine I, who reigned from 889 to 900, when he was succeeded by Constantine II, son of Aedh, who reigned from 900 to 942.

IV

MALCOLM I, son of Donald II, reigned from 942 to 954, when he was succeeded by his cousin Indulph, who reigned from 954 to 962, son of Constantine II.

V

DUBH, son of Malcolm I, reigned from 962 to 967, followed by Cuilean, son of Indulph, 967 to 972, and he by Kenneth II, son of Malcolm I, reigning to 995.

VI

CONSTANTINE III, son of Cuilean, reigned from 995 to 997, and was succeeded by Kenneth III, son of Dubh, reigning from 997 to 1005, and he by Malcolm II, son of Kenneth II, 1005 to 1034; who had three daughters, Bethoc, Donada, and another daughter who married Sigurd, Earl of Orkney.

VII

BETHOC, daughter of Malcolm II, married Crinan, lay abbot of Dunkeld; and Donada, married Finlaec, Mormaer of Moray.

VIII

DUNCAN I, son of Crinan and his wife Bethoc, succeeded his grandfather, and reigned 1034-1040, when he was killed, August 14, 1040, by his cousin Macbeth, son of Finlaec and Donada. Macbeth, whose story is the basis of Shakespeare's famous play "Macbeth," reigned from 1040 to 1057. He married Gruach, widow of Gillacomgan, and daughter of Bode, son of Kenneth III.

IX

LULACH, son of Gillacomgan and Gruach, was made King by Macbeth's party, but after reigning seven months was slain at Essie in Strathbogie, March 17, 1057-58; and Malcolm III, known as Ceannmor, or Great Head, oldest son of the murdered Duncan I, reigned from March 17, 1057-58, to November 13, 1093, when he was killed, and his brother Donald Bane

ruled from November 13, 1093, to May, 1094. Malcolm Ceannmor married (first), about 1059, Ingibjorg, daughter or widow of Thorfinn, Earl of Orkney, and had sons Duncan II, Malcolm, and Donald. He married (second), in 1068-69, Margaret, daughter of Edward Atheling and sister of Edgar Atheling, of the line of Saxon Kings of England, who fled to Scotland. They had six sons and two daughters. Edith Matilda married Henry I of England. (See Royal Pedigree XXI.)

BALIOL

Arms—Gules, an orle argent.
Crest—A decrescent and an increscent argent.

First five generations same as Baliol Line I.

V

JOHN DE BALIOL, son of Hugh de Baliol, is called "of Barnard castle." He was sheriff of Cumberland, 1248-1254, and died in 1268. He married Dervorguil, daughter and co-heir of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and constable of Scotland. He had sons Hugh; John, who became King of Scotland; Alexander; and Alan; and daughters Margaret, Ada, Cecilia, and Mary or Marjory. (See Ancient Earls of Galloway V.)

VI

MARJORY DE BALIOL, daughter of John and Dervorguil (de Galloway) de Baliol, married Black John Cumin, of Badenoch, son of Red John Cumin. (See Cumin V.)

ANCIENT EARLS OF GALLOWAY

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant argent, crowned or.

Galloway in the earliest period of recorded history, comprehended the district of Carrick, the southern portion of Ayrshire. The name is now chiefly applied to the two Scottish counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigtown.

I

FERGUS, usually styled "de Galweia" or "of Galloway," is the first Lord of Galloway on record; who appears as a witness to a charter by King David I, granting land in Perdryc to the church of Glasgow, July 7, 1136, and in other writs up to 1147. The abbeys founded by Fergus alone or jointly with King David, were Dundrennan and Tongland in County Kirkcudbright, and Soulseat, County Wigtown. He became a monk in the new

abbey of Holyrood, in old age, and died there in 1161. He married a relative of King Henry I and had Uchtred, Gilbert, and a daughter Affrica, who married Olave, King of Man.

II

UCHTRED, son of Fergus, shared the rule of Galloway with his brother Gilbert; and appears with his father in the charter of Perdryc, 1136. In 1174 he and his brother expelled the officers of the King of Scotland, and seized the royal castles. But the brothers quarreled, and Gilbert sent his son, Malcolm, with a party of armed men, who attacked the house of Uchtred in Loch Fergus on September 22, 1174, and put Uchtred to death. He married Gunhild, daughter of Waldera, Lord of Allendale, and brother of Gospatric, second Earl of Dunbar. They had Lochlan, who died between 1164 and 1166; *Roland*, of whom further, a son killed on September 30, 1185, in a conflict with Gillecolm, a marauder, in which both were mortally wounded; and Fergus, named in a charter, 1203-1214, as brother of Roland.

III

ROLAND, son of Uchtred, appears in a charter of Annandale, granted by King William the Lion about 1166, as son of Uchtred. King William assigned that part of ancient Galloway called Carrick to Roland's cousin Duncan, son of Gilbert. He is named as Justiciar and also a constable between 1189 and 1198, and died December 19, 1200, in Northamptonshire, England, where his wife had property. He married Elena (called also Eva and Hellaria), daughter of Richard, and sister of William de Morville, and heiress of both; and through her he acquired, at William's death in 1196, the extensive estates of the Morvilles, and the office of Constable of Scotland, for all of which he paid to the exchequer a relief duty of seven hundred marks of silver. She died June 11, 1217. They had *Alan*, of whom further; Thomas, who married Isabella, Countess of Atholl, and became Earl of Atholl in her right; a son mentioned in 1186 with his two brothers as hostages to Henry II of England; and a daughter Ada, married, 1233, Walter Bisset of Aboyne.

IV

ALAN, son of Roland, as he is constantly styled, succeeded his father as constable, and as Lord of Galloway, and other large domains in Scotland and England. In July, 1212, he was asked by King John of England for his aid with a thousand men of Galloway in invasion of Ireland, where the King granted to him in 1213 a large number of fiefs. He died in 1234 and was buried in the Abbey of Dundreman. He married (first) a lady said to be the daughter of Reginald, Lord of the Isles; married (second), in 1209, Mar-

garet, eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon. He married (third), in 1228, a daughter of Hugh de Lacy, by whom no issue.

Children, by first marriage:

1. A daughter, a hostage in England, died about June 13, 1213.
2. Elena, married Roger de Quincy, in 1235, Earl of Winchester.

By second marriage:

3. Thomas, mentioned in a plea in 1279, by Duorgiila and others, died without issue.
4. Christina, married 1236, William de Forz or Fortibus, afterward Earl of Albemarle. She died without issue.
5. *Devorgilla,* of whom further.

V

DEVORGILLA, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and Margaret, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon. She married, in 1233, John de Baliol, of Barnard Castle, who died in 1269. She endowed Baliol College, Oxford, and built a bridge over the Nith at Dumfries; and founded, on April 10, 1273, the abbey called Sweetheart, or New Abbey, in Galloway. She died, January 28, 1289-90, and was buried with the heart of her husband at her New Abbey. (See Second Baliol Line V.)

Ormesby

Arms—Gules, a bend between six crosses-crosslet fitchée or.

OF high place, this family was founded in England by Sir Richard de Ormesby, of County Lincoln.

I

SIR RICHARD DE ORMESBY, of Ormesby, had new arms with great lands given to him by William the Conqueror.

II

SIR WILLIAM DE ORMESBY, son of Sir Richard de Ormesby, married Emma Smart.

III

SIR OSWALD DE ORMESBY, son of Sir William and Emma (Smart) de Ormesby, founded the Priory of Ormesby, in the reign of Henry II (1154-1189).

IV

SIR OSWALD DE ORMESBY, son of Sir Oswald de Ormsby, married Anastatia, surname unknown.

V

RICHARD DE ORMESBY, son of Sir Oswald and Anastatia de Ormesby, married, but name of wife unknown.

VI

ANSKETILL DE ORMESBY, son of Richard de Ormesby, married Agnes Langton.

VII

WILLIAM DE ORMESBY, son of Ansketill and Agnes (Langton) de Ormesby, married Anne Meres. The line of succession was continued by Sir John Ormesby, but the manor of Ormesby went to another branch.

VIII

MARGARET ORMESBY, heiress of Ormesby, of a collateral branch, perhaps sister of William de Ormesby, married Sir Ralph Fitz-Simon, and brought to him the manor of Ormesby. (See Fitz-Simon XV.)

PIMPE

Arms—Argent, two bars gemelles gules, on a chief sable a bar nebulée of the first.

Pimpe as a surname originated from an ancient manorial estate in County Kent, called Pimpa in the Domesday Book, A. D. 1086. The family line in the reign of Henry VIII ended in two heiresses, who married into the families of Rainsford and Scott.

WILLIAM DE PIMPE paid aid to knighting Edward the Black Prince, in 1346. Elizabeth de Pimpe is called of Pimpe's Court, but this is antedating, for she is probably the aunt of William de Pimpe, whose son Reginald acquired Loose, later called Pimpe's Court, by right of his wife, the sister of John Fremingham, who died without issue in 1410, whereas she married before 1306, Sir William de Septvans, who died in 1325. (See Septvans VI.)

FLINTON

Arms—Argent, a cross lozengy gules.

Originally the surname Flinton designated a native of Flinton Manor or Parish in the East Riding of Yorkshire, Holderness division (which is returned in the Domesday Survey, 1086), where the family de Flinton later held lands.

I

HERBERT DE FLINTON, of Flinton, A. D. 1315, with the abbot of Thornton, was a co-proprietor of Humbleton lordship or manor. He married a daughter of Walter de la Symde, and had a son, Richard de Flinton, who was sheriff of Hull in 1451. One daughter married Walter Grimston, of Grimston (see Grimston VI.) Gerard (or Geoffrey) Flinton married the widow of William Grimston, and acquired the Garton estate.

II

MARGARET DE FLINTON, daughter and co-heir of Herbert de Flinton, married John, son of Sir John and Isabel (de Arches) de Skipwith. (See Skipwith VIII.)

GRIMSTON

Arms—Argent, on a fess sable, three mullets of six points pierced or, in the dexter chief point an ermine spot.

Crest—A stag's head erased proper, attired or.

Motto—*Mediocria firma.*

PIMPE.

Arms—Argent, two bars gemelles gules, on a chief sable a bar nebulée of the first.

FLYNTON—(FLINTON).

Arms—Argent, a cross lozengy gules.

CRIMSTON.

Arms—Argent, on a fess sable, three mullets of six points pierced or, in the dexter chief point an ermine spot.

Crest—A stag's head erased proper, attired or.

Motto—Mediocria firma.

ARCHES.

Arms—Gules, three arches argent, two and one, masoned sable.

CONSTABLE.

Arms—Barry of six, or and azure.

ST. NICHOLAS.

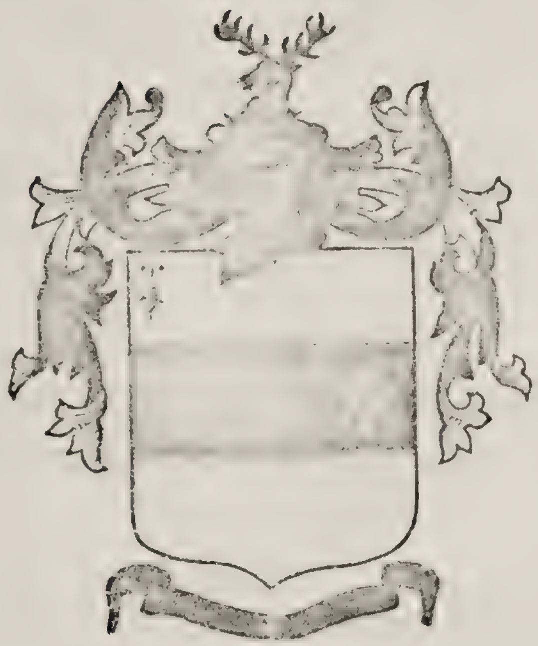
Arms—Ermine, a chief quarterly or and gules.



Pimpe



Flynton
(Flinton)



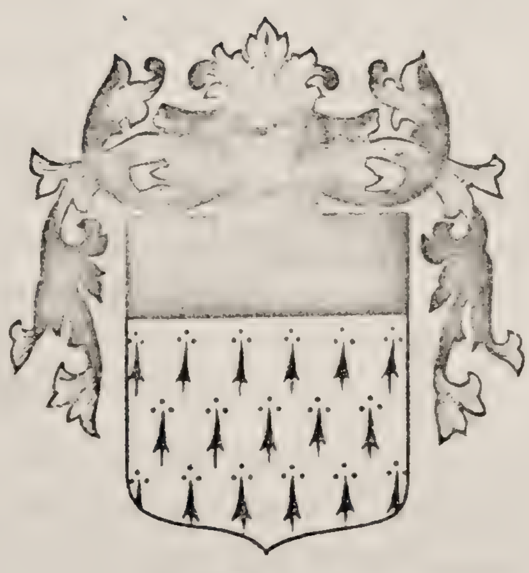
Grimston



Arches



Constable



St. Nicholas



The surname Grimston originated in Grimston Parish in Yorkshire. Godfrey de Grimeston is in the Hundred Rolls of County Oxford, 1273. Johannes and Thomas de Grynsten are in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, A. D. 1379.

I

SYLVESTER DE GRIMSTON, of Grimston, in Yorkshire, attended William the Conqueror to England as standard-bearer, and fought valiantly at the battle of Hastings. In 1067 he was appointed the Conqueror's Chamberlain and did homage for Grimston and other lands which he held of Lord Roos in Holderness, Yorkshire.

II

DANIEL DE GRIMSTON, son of Sylvester de Grimston, succeeded his father, and married the daughter of Sir Adam Sprinuall.

III

SIR THOMAS GRIMSTON, son of Daniel de Grimston, married the daughter of Sir John Boswell, of Aldersen.

IV

JOHN GRIMSTON, son of Sir Thomas and ——— (Boswell) Grimston, married the daughter of Sir John Goodmaghan.

V

SIR WILLIAM GRIMSTON, son of Sir Thomas Grimston, was living in 1231. He married the daughter and heiress of Sir John Colholme, of Colholme, and had two sons: *Sir Roger*, of whom further; and Alexander.

VI

SIR ROGER GRIMSTON, son of Sir William and ——— (Colholme) Grimston, was under sheriff of County Kent to Hubert de Burgo, from 1223 to 1228. He married the daughter of Fulk, Constable of Fulmark, and had two sons: *Walter*, of whom further; and Gervaise.

VII

WALTER GRIMSTON, son of Sir Roger and ——— (Constable) Grimston, married the daughter and co-heir of Herbert Flinton, of Flinton, in Holderness, County York (see Flinton I), and had three sons: William, John, and Robert. William was the ancestor of the Grimstons of Norfolk, and Essex, including Sir Harbottle Grimston, of Bradfield, County Essex, and made a baronet, November 25, 1612, which honor was given to Sir Capel

Luckyn, who married Mary, sister of the third baronet Samuel Grimston, whose son died October, 1700. Sir Samuel adopted as his heir, their grandson William, who adopted the name Grimston, and under it was made first Viscount Grimston. In 1710, 1713, 1714 and 1727 he was member of Parliament for St. Albans, and April 29, 1719, created a peer of Ireland. His son, James, was second viscount, and married Mary Bucknall; his son, Sir James, adopting the name Bucknall was third viscount, and was created first Lord Verulam, Baron Verulam in England, July 9, 1790. (See Flinton I.)

Arches

Arms—Gules, three arches argent, two and one, masoned sable.

BOTH the name and family Arches originated from residence in Arques, a town in the Department Pas de Calais, in Normandy, France. It had a strong castle, now one of the finest feudal ruins in Normandy.

I

GOZELIN, Vicomte d'Arques, is the earliest on record.

II

GODFREY (or GEOFFREY) FITZ-GOZELIN, or JOCELINE, is considered to be an elder son of Gozelin, who had also a daughter Beatrix, who married Geoffrey de Bolbec.

III

WILLIAM DE ARCIS, son of Godfrey Fitz-Gozelin d'Arques, married Beatrix, daughter of Geoffrey and Beatrix (d'Arques) de Bolbec, and is recorded in Domesday Book as holding one suling of land in Fleet, and also in another entry as holding Folkestone in Kent, and especially three houses in Dover; and in the lifetime of the Conqueror claimed certain lands which had belonged to Gozelin, Vicomte d'Arques, as his grandson. He left by his widow Beatrix, two daughters: Matilda, who married William the Chamberlain de Tancarville, who inherited the Norman possessions of her father; and Emma, the heiress of Folkestone, who married (first) Nigel de Muneville or Monville, in conjunction with whom she founded the Priory of Folkestone in 1095. She married (second) Manasses, Count de Guisnes (sometimes called Robert).

III

SIR ROBERT DE ARCHES is a descendant of Gozelin, mentioned in the Monasticon Anglicanum, though his parentage is not given.

IV

ISABEL DE ARCHES, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert de Arches, of Wranby, Yorkshire, married Sir John de Skipwith, thus bringing to him the Wranby estate. (See Skipwith VII.)

CONSTABLE

Arms—Barry of six, or and azure.

Occupational in derivation, the family name Constable originated from a holder of the office of constable. In the following armorial family, it was assumed from the office of Constable of Chester, one of the high dignities constituted by Hugh Lupus, and held by this family soon after the Norman Conquest.

I

IVON (or IHON) VESCY, Lord of Alnwick, married Joan, daughter and heir of Sir William Tyson.

II

EUSTACE FITZ-JOHN (or IHON), son of Ihon and Joan (Tyson) Vescy, married Agnes de Cestria (or Chester).

III

RICHARD FITZ-EUSTACE, son of Eustace and Agnes (de Cestria) Fitz-John, married Albrida, daughter of Roger de Lacy.

IV

JOHANNES DE LACY, son of Richard and Albrida (de Lacy) Fitz-Eustace, was Lord of Flamborough, and Count of the Constableship of Chester.

V

ROBERT DE LACY, son of Johannes de Lacy, received by gift from his older brother Roger, who was constable of Chester and baron of Halton, the lordship of Flamborough in Yorkshire.

VI

ROBERT CONSTABLE, Lord of Flamborough, and son of Robert de Lacy, whose wife was Agnes.

VII

WILLIAM CONSTABLE, son of Robert and Agnes Constable, was of Holme in 1260, and married 1267, Lady Julian, sister of Thomas Altofte.

VIII

SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE, son of William and Julian (Altofte) Constable, was knighted with three hundred more at a grand festival at Whitsuntide in the 34th year of Edward I (1307). He married Ella, daughter of Fulko de Oyri.

IX

SIR MARMADUKE CONSTABLE, son of Sir Robert and Ella (de Oyri) Constable.

X

SIR WILLIAM CONSTABLE, son of Sir Marmaduke, married a daughter of Lord Fitz-Hugh.

XI

SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE, son of Sir William and ——— (Fitz-Hugh) Constable, married Anna, daughter of Sir William and Alice (de Hiltoft) Skipwith, and sister of Alice Skipwith, who married Robert, fourth Lord Willoughby. (See Skipwith X.)

ST. NICHOLAS

Arms—Ermine, a chief quarterly or and gules.

As early as the reign of Henry III (1216-1272) the family St. Nicholas appear to have been settled in Essex, but afterwards are found seated at St. Nicholas Court in the Isle of Thanet. A Lawrence St. Nicholas in 1346 paid aid for making the Black Prince a knight, as holder of one quarter of a knight's fee at Selgrove. In 1345 the writ of Edward III was issued to Peter Hayward, Thomas de St. Nicholas, and William de Manston, in custody of the ports of Thanet. This Thomas was apparently dead in 1350, for Thomas, son of Thomas St. Nicholas, was next heir in that year, of Sir John Gifford, and was at that time twelve years old. He was afterwards knighted, and died in 1375, naming in his will, his widow, Elizabeth, son Lawrence, and daughters, Elizabeth and Agnes. But the evidence indicates that he had an older son John, whose sons bequeathed estates which they could only have derived from the heir of Sir Thomas. Sir Thomas had a brother, Sir Roger, of St. Nicholas Court, with whom Nicholas begins the pedigree. Elizabeth, the widow of Sir Thomas, was evidently the daughter and heir of Sir John Goshall by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Grove; as this last Elizabeth, Lady of Goshall, is recorded in numerous acquittances for different sums from various persons farming the manor of Elmes in Ash, which we find in possession of the St. Nicholas family, in the pedigree of Sir Roger; whose great grandson, John, is called "John St. Nicholas of Ash in Kent."

CONSTANCE ST. NICHOLAS is evidently of the St. Nicholas family of Ash. Her father is "of Thanet," but his name is not given. She married John de Septvans, who was lord of the manor of Upper Hall in Ash, by right of his wife. Their son, John, founded the Chantry of the Upper Hall in St. Nicholas Church in Ash. (See Septvane VIII.)

DOUGLAS

Arms—Argent, a man's heart gules, on a chief azure three stars of the first.

The surname Douglas is derived from Douglas Water in Lanarkshire; Gaelic dubh glaise, "black stream," and the lands bordering it. "Aqua de Duglas" first occurs in a charter granted before A. D. 1160.

I

WILLIAM DE DUFGLAS first appears in authentic records as a witness to a charter by Jocelyn, Bishop of Glasgow, 1175 to 1199, to the monks of Kelso; though Douglas' Peerage claims that he was son of Theobald the Fleming. At that time he appears to have been the laird of the Douglas lands; and to have married the sister of Sir Freskin de Kersdale in Moray. The Douglas arms have the same three stars (mullets) set in the same way as in the Murray arms. William Duglas does not appear on record after 1214, but his son Archibald is referred to in a charter of 1198 as son of William Duglas. Douglas' Peerage gives him sons Archenbald, Bricius, Alexander, Henry, Hugo, and Friskinus de Duglas, and a daughter Margaret, who married Hervey Keith.

II

ARCHENBALD DE DUGLAS, oldest son of William and ——— (de Kersdale) Duglas, witnessed several charters, especially a confirmation by King Alexander II of a charter of David de Lindsay to the monastery of Newbottle in 1220; and a charter of the Earldom of Lennox to Earl Maldiun in 1238. He died before July 18, 1240, having married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir John de Crawford of Crawford; and left two sons, William, and Andrew, the latter receiving Herdmanston and Livingston. (See Crawford IV.)

III

SIR WILLIAM DE DUGLAS, surnamed "Longleg," son of Archenbald and Margaret (de Crawford) de Duglas, was witness to several charters from 1240 to 1273, and is said to have died 1276. He married, says Home of Godscroft, Martha, daughter of Alexander Bruce, Earl of Carrich, and had Hugh, who succeeded his father in 1276, but died without issue in 1288; and William.

IV

WILLIAM DE DUGLAS, called "the Hardy," son of Sir William and Martha de Duglas, succeeded his brother in 1288, and swore fealty to Edward I of England, July 5, 1291; but held the castle of Berwick against Edward I in 1296, and joined Sir William Wallace in 1297, and was sent to England where he died in the castle of York in 1302. He married first, a

2/8—

DOUGLAS.

Arms—Argent, a man's heart gules, on a chief azure three stars of the first.

CRAWFORD.

Arms—Gules, a fess ermine.

MAR.

Arms—Azure, a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée or.
Crest—Two wings of ten pen feathers, bearing arms as in the shield.

KEITH.

Arms—Argent, on a chief gules, three palets or.
Crest—A hart's head erased proper, armed with ten tynes or.
Supporters—Two harts proper attired as in the crest.
Motto—*Veritas vincit.* (Truth conquers.)

Behind the shield two batons gules, semée of thistles, ensigned on the top with an imperial crown or, placed saltireways, as badges of the office of Great Marischal of Scotland.

SETON.

Arms—Or, three crescents gules.

COMYN—(CUMIN)

Arms—Azure, three garbs or.



Douglas



Crawford



Mar



Keith



Seton



Comyn
(Cumin)

daughter of William de Keith, and (second) Eleanor, widow of William Ferrers, of Groby. By his first marriage he had sons James, Hugh and Archibald. He was the ancestor of the Earls of Douglas.

V

JAMES DE DOUGLAS, son of William and ——— (de Keth) Douglas, is justly celebrated as the "Good Sir James," one of the chief associates of Robert Bruce in his attempt to restore the liberties of Scotland. He took Douglas castle, March 19, 1306-07, and Roxburgh castle, March 7, 1312-13, and at the decisive battle of Bannockburn, June 23, 1314, he commanded the centre of the Scottish army. He accompanied King Robert in invading England in 1322, and Randolph in another invasion, June, 1327. King Robert on his deathbed in 1329, requested Sir James to carry his heart to Jerusalem and to deposit it in the sepulchre of our Lord. Douglas sailed with it from Scotland in June, 1330, but was killed by the Moors in Andalusia in August; his companions returned with the casket containing the heart which was deposited at Melrose, but the mission of Douglas is commemorated in the arms of the Earls of Douglas. He died unmarried and was succeeded by his brother Archibald, who married Dornagilla, daughter of John Cumyn, of Badenoch, by Marjory, sister of John Balioi, King of Scotland. They had John, who died abroad; William; and Eleanora, wife of Alexander Bruce, Earl of Carrich. (See Cumin VI.)

VI

WILLIAM DE DOUGLAS, son of Archibald and Dornagilla (Cumyn) de Douglas, obtained the family estates in 1342. He was educated in France, but returned to Scotland in 1346. He was present at the parliament held at Edinburgh, September 26, 1357, as Lord Douglas; being created Earl of Douglas, February 4, 1356-57. He married (first) Lady Margaret, daughter of Donald, twelfth Earl of Mar. (See Mar VI.) He married (second) Lady Margaret, oldest daughter of Patrick, ninth Earl of Dunbar and March. He married (third) Lady Margaret Stewart, Countess of Angus.

VII

JOAN DOUGLAS, daughter of William, first Earl of Douglas, married William, fifth Lord Dacre, son of Hugh de Dacre. (See Dacre VI.)

CRAWFORD

Arms—Gules, a fess ermine.

From the barony of Crawford in Lanarkshire, the surname Crawford is derived.

I

GALFRIDUS DE CRAWFORD, the earliest of the family on record, is witness to a charter of Roger, Bishop of St. Andrews, to the Abbacy of Kelso, about 1189 and to another charter of Roger, who died in 1202.

II

REGINALD DE CRAWFORD, apparently son of Galfridus de Crawford, is witness to a charter of Richard le Bard to the monastery of Kelso, in 1128, with his sons William, John and Adam.

III

SIR JOHN DE CRAWFORD, son of Reginald de Crawford, and designated dominus de eodom (that is, Lord of Crawford) in several donations to the monasteries of Kelso and Newbottle, died in 1248, leaving two daughters, the youngest of whom married David de Lindesay, ancestor of the Earls of Crawford.

IV

MARGARET DE CRAWFORD, oldest daughter of Sir John de Crawford, married Archibald de Duglas, ancestor of the Earls of Douglas. (See Douglas II.)

MAR

Arms—Azure, a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée or.
Crest—Two wings of ten pen feathers, bearings arms as in the shield.

Mar, which gave its name to what is now claimed to be the oldest existing Scottish title, included the greater part of the present Aberdeenshire. Donald, son of Emlim, son of Cainnech, was the Mormaer or Great Steward of Mar, who fell at the battle of Clontarf as an ally of King Brian Boroimke against the Danes, A. D. 1014. He was said to be of the Norse race of old Ivar, and of the clan Leod of Arran; but we do not know that Ruadri or "Rotheri Comes" or Earl, also styled Mormaer, who gives consent to the foundation charter of the Abbey of Scone between 1114 and 1124, was a descendant of Donald.

I

MORGUND, witness to a charter by King David I, between 1147 and 1152, is the next Earl on record. He appears also in a charter by King Malcolm IV in or after 1154 as Morgund Comes; and before 1178 he and his wife granted the church of Migvie to the Priory of St. Andrews, of which he had previously been a considerable benefactor. He is referred to as dead in a bull by Pope Lucius III, dated March 30, 1183, dying probably in 1182.

He left sons: Malcolm; James; Duncan, who became Earl of Mar; Donald; David; and John. (Gilchrist is the next Earl of Mar on record, all the charters in which he appears being between 1182 and 1211. He married Orabile, daughter of Nes, son of William, who styles herself Countess of Mar in a writ before August 20, 1199. She had been before 1155 apparently the wife of Robert de Quincy and was certainly mother of Saer de Quincy, created Earl of Winchester, who refers to her as his mother in a charter dated before 1200. She died before June, 1203.)

II

DUNCAN, who describes himself as son of Earl Morgund and Countess Agnes, and also as heir of Morgund. He is styled "Earl Duncan, son of Morgunt" in a royal charter of August 29, 1228. He died between 1242 and February 7, 1243-44.

III

WILLIAM, son of Duncan, succeeded his father before February 7, 1243-44, when he witnesses a royal charter as Earl of Mar. He was Great Chamberlain of Scotland from 1252 to September, 1255, and again 1262 to 1267. He died before July 25, 1281. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of William Comyn (Cumin), Earl of Buchan. She died in 1267 and he married (second) Muriel, daughter of Malise, Earl of Strathearn. She died in 1291, without issue.

IV

DONALD, son of William, Earl of Mar, and Elizabeth Comyn, received knighthood from King Alexander III, at Scone, September 29, 1270; and appears as Earl of Mar, July 25, 1281, as one of the magnates who agreed to the marriage of the Princess Margaret with Eric of Norway; and also one who on February 5, 1283-84, acknowledged their daughter heir to the Scottish throne. He was an ardent supporter of Robert Bruce. He did homage to Edward I of England July 10, 1296, but died soon after July 25, 1297, when he wrote to Edward I. He married Helen or Elen, daughter of Llewellyn, Prince of North Wales, and widow of Malcolm, Earl of Fife, who died in 1266. They had Gartnet or Gratney; Duncan; Alexander; Isabel; and Marjory.

V

GARTNET (or GRATNEY), son of Donald, Earl of Mar, and Helen, Countess of Fife, is first referred to as Garthnet, son of the Earl of Mar, in a letter from King Edward of date June 11, 1297. It was probably soon after this that he succeeded his father. He died before 1305. He married Christian Bruce, sister of King Robert Bruce, to whom he was thus united by a double tie. She married (second) Sir Christopher Seton; (third) Sir Andrew Moray. Gartnet had by her a son Donald and a daughter Ellen,

who married between 1320 and 1323, John, afterwards Sir John Mentieth, Lord of Arran, and through her daughter Christian, she was ancestress of the Erskine Earls of Mar.

VI

DONALD, son of Gartnet, Earl of Mar, and Christian Bruce, was brought up in Bristol, England, and his residence was in England mainly until 1327. In 1327-28 and 1328-29, he had charters from King Robert Bruce of the thanage of Clova in Forfarshire, and Satklyn in Fifeshire, and after Bruce's death, he was elected, August 2, 1332, as regent of Scotland, in succession to Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray. He was killed at the battle of Dupplin, August 12, 1332. He married Isabel Stewart, and had Thomas, Earl of Mar, and Margaret. Thomas married (first) Margaret, daughter of Sir John Graham, Earl of Mentieth; and (second) Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stewart, Earl of Angus, but died between October, 1372, and June 21, 1374, without issue.

VII

MARGARET, daughter of Donald, Earl of Mar, and Isabel Stewart, and direct heir of her brother Thomas, was married before November 13, 1357, to Sir William Douglas, of Douglas, in January, 1358, created Earl of Douglas; and on the death of Thomas, Earl of Mar, he styles himself Earl of Douglas and Mar, the latter title in right of his wife. (See Douglas VI.)

Keith

Arms—Argent, on a chief gules, three palets or.
Crest—A hart's head erased proper, armed with ten tynes or.
Supporters—Two harts proper attired as in the crest.
Motto—*Veritas vincit.* (Truth conquers.) Behind the shield two batons gules, semee of thistles ensigned on the top with an imperial crown or, placed saltireways, as badges of the office of Great Marischal of Scotland.

IN origin the Scottish family of Keith derived its name from the barony of Keith in East Lothian, said to have been granted by Malcolm II, King of Scotland, to a member of the house for services against the Danes. The office of Great Marischal of Scotland, afterwards hereditary in the Keith family, may have been conferred at the same time, for it was confirmed, together with possession of the lands of Keith, to Sir Robert Keith by a charter of King Robert Bruce, and appears to have been held as annexed to the land by the tenure of grand serjeanty.

I

HERVENS, son of Warin, witnessed charters of David I, King of Scotland, particularly his grant of Annandale to Robert de Brus. He possessed half of the district of Keith, which was therefore called Keith Hervei, or Hervens Keith, and Symon Fraser possessed the other half, called Keith Symon.

II

HERVENS DE KETH (or KEITH), son of Hervens, son of Warin, adopted his name from his estate of Keith, and held the office of King's Marischal under Malcolm IV and William I. He witnessed several charters of William the Lion before 1196, about which year he died.

III

MALCOLM DE KETH (or KEITH) is recorded in a donation to the monastery of Arbroath in 1178, as son of Hervens de Keth, Great Marischal of Scotland. He was on record as a witness 1185, but as he is never called Great Marischal, probably died before his father did. He left sons Philip and David, the latter associated in 1201-1220 with the former, as marischal.

IV

PHILIP DE KEITH, oldest son of Malcolm de Keth, succeeded his grandfather, as he is designated Great Marischal in a donation to the monastery of Arbroath, about 1195, and in several authentic writs before 1214. He died before 1220. He married Eda, daughter and heiress of Hugh Lorens by Eda, daughter of Symon Fraser of Keith Symon, and thus acquired the other half of the district of Keith.

V

HERVENS DE KEITH, son of Phiip de Keith is designated great marischal of cotland, son of Philip, great marischal in a donation to the monstery of Coldingham, in 1222, and confirmed the grants of the church of Keith made by Symon Fraser, ratified by Alexander II, 1238. He died soon after 1242.

VI

SIR JOHN DE KEITH, son of Hervens de Keith is designated great marischal in confirmations of the charters granted by his father, and added some lands to his estate of Keith, by charter granted about 1250. He died before 1270. He married a daughter of the Earl of Buchan, and had sons Sir William (or Robert); Adam, rector of Keith Marischal in 1292; and probably a third son, father of Sir William Keith of Galstoun in Ayrshire, and ancestor of the Keiths of Galstoun; and Robert, probably marischal.

VII

SIR WILLIAM DE KEITH, oldest son of Sir John de Keith, witnessed a charter of Malcolm, Earl of Lennox, in 1270, but died before 1290. He married Barbara, daughter of Serlo (or Secher) de Seton, and had sons: Sir Robert, Sir Richard, Sir Edward, and Philip, rector of Biggar; also a daughter.

VIII

——— DE KEITH, daughter of Sir William de Keith, married William de Douglas, called "the Hardy." (See Douglas IV.)

SETON

Arms—Or, three crescents gules.

According to Douglas, the surname Sayton, or Seton, is derived from the estate granted to Secher de Say by David I in East Lothian. Maitland gives his father's name as Dougall.

I

SECHER DE SAY came into Scotland in the reign of David I, who died in 1153. King David granted to him an estate called after him Saytoun. Douglas considers Alexander de Seton, who witnessed a charter of David I to William de Riddell of lands in Roxburghshire as son of Secher, but Alexander is omitted by Sir Bernard Burke in recent editions of his "Peerage and Baronetage," and makes Philip succeed Secher de Say.

II

ALEXANDER DE SETON, son (according to Douglas) of Secher de Say and proprietor of Seton, Winton and Winchburgh, died at the end of the reign of Malcolm IV.

III

PHILIP DE SETON, son of Alexander, according to a charter from King William I of the lands of Seton, Winton and Winchburgh, "quae fuit," Alexandri de Seton, Sin patris, witnessed by David, Earl of Huntingdon and others, died before 1203, having Alexander, Thomas and Richard, and a daughter Emma.

IV

SIR ALEXANDER SETON, of Seton, oldest son of Philip de Seton, is called son of Philip in the chartularies of Dunfermline and Aberbrothwick. The earliest Seton seal is his, about 1216, bearing three crescents and a label of three points. He witnessed charters of William II, especially in 1226, and died at the end of the reign of Alexander II. He married Margaret, daughter of Walter de Barclay, Chamberlain of Scotland.

V

SERLO, or SECHER DE SETON, son of Sir Alexander and Margaret (de Barclay) de Seton, witnessed with Malcolm, Earl of Fife, a donation of Alexander de Unyeth to the monastery of Dunfermline in 1254; and with Alexander, his son witnessed a charter to the monastery of Holyrood House in 1263, and Alexander witnessed again 1265. He had two sons, Sir Alexander, and Sir John, who swore fealty to Edward I, 1296, and a daughter Barbara.

VI

BARBARA DE SETON, daughter of Serlo (or Secher) de Seton, married Sir William Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland. (See Keith VII.)

CUMIN

Arms—Azure, three garbs or.

Comyn, Cumin, modern Cumming was the name of a Scottish clan located at Badenoch, County Inverness. The family came from County Northumberland, England, into Scotland in the reign of David I, died 1153.

I

RICHARD CUMIN, nephew of William Cumin, high chancellor of Scotland, 1130-1142, assisted his uncle in holding the see of Durham from 1140 to 1144, when he surrendered it to William de St. Barbara, the lawful bishop, and obtained from the latter the honor and castle of North Allerton. He inherited the family estate in Northumberland, and obtained from Earl Henry, son of David I, the manor of Linton Roderick in Roxburghshire, the first possession the Cumins had in Scotland. He was chief minister of William the Lion, and was taken prisoner with him at Alnwick in 1174, and in 1175 was one of the sureties that William should fulfill the terms of his liberation. He acted as justiciary of Scotland from 1178 to about 1189, when he died. He married Hexilda (or Hextilda), daughter of Bethoc, who was daughter of Donald Bane, King of Scotland. They had sons: William, John, and Od.

II

WILLIAM CUMIN, son of Richard and Hextilda Cumin, succeeded to his father's estates in Northumberland and Scotland, and acquired from William the Lion the manor of Lennach (Lenzie) and Kirkintulloch, in Dumbartonshire. He was Sheriff of Forfer, and was justiciary of Scotland in 1209. In 1210 he became Earl of Buchan, by his marriage with Marjory, Countess of Buchan. He died in 1233. He had by his first marriage sons Richard and Walter, who became Earl of Monteith, and by his second, sons Alexander, Earl of Buchan; William, and Fergus; and a daughter Elizabeth, who married William, Earl of Mar, and died in 1267.

III

RICHARD CUMIN, oldest son of William Cumin, succeeded to his father's estates; witnessed several charters and died propably in 1249.

IV

JOHN CUMIN, popularly called "Red John," son of Richard Cumin, acted a conspicuous part during the minority of Alexander III until 1255, and again in 1257 in governing Scotland, and was justiciary of Galloway in 1258. He was the first Cumin to be called the Earl of Badenoch. He was married twice and left at least four sons and four daughters: William, John, Alexander, and Sir Robert. His daughters married, respectively, Richard Seward; Godfrey Mowbray; Alexander of Argyll; and ———

Moray, Lord of Moray, and father of Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell. William succeeded his father, but died childless, 1290-91.

V

JOHN CUMIN, second son of "Red John" Cumin, was called "Black John" Cumin, of Badenoch. He was one of the Scottish magnates engaged to maintain the title of Margaret, daughter of Alexander II to the throne of Scotland, on her grandfather's death. After that in 1286 he was chosen one of the six guardians of the kingdom. He died soon after November, 1299. He married Marjory, daughter of John Baliol, of Barnard Castle, and sister of John Baliol, King of Scotland. (See second line of Baliol VI.)

VI

DORNAGILLA CUMIN, daughter of "Black John" Cumin and Marjory (Baliol) Cumin, married Archibald Douglas, son of William Douglas, "the Hardy." (See Douglas V.)

REFERENCES

References—(Welles) T. W. Welles: Ancestral Tablets: Curtis Genealogy; Marvin Family; Orcutt: History of Stratford; Stiles: Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut; Ward: Rice Family; Rice: By the Name of Rice: H. T. Welles: Autobiography and Reminiscences; Goodwin: Genealogical Notes; Pitkin Genealogy; Yale College Biographical Sketches (Second Series and Third Series); Glastonbury Centennial, 1853; Richards Family; Huntington Family Memoirs. (Lord) J. M. Lord: Lord Genealogy; Descendants of Robert Chapman; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; Bailey: Connecticut Marriages; D. A. R. Lineage Book, Volume 16; One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary Congregational Church, Columbia, Connecticut; Vital Records of Bolton and Vernon; Walworth: Hyde Family. (Saltonstall) Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall; New England Genealogical and Historical Register; Glover Memorials; Yale Biographical Records (Third Series). (Haynes) New England Genealogical and Historical Record; Manwaring: Probate Records of Hartford, District; Connecticut Historical Society Collection; Glover Memorials. (Pitkin) Pitkin Genealogy. (Hollister) T. W. Welles: Ancestral Tablets. (Rice) C. E. Rice: By the Name of Rice. (Edwards) Savage: Volume 2; Stiles: Old Windsor, Connecticut; Manwaring: Probate Records Hartford District; Tuttle Family. (Huntington) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Huntington Family Association: The Huntington Family in America. (Hyde) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Walworth: Hyde Genealogy. (Chapman) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Chapman: The Chapman Family. (Talcott) Burke: General Armory; Talcott: Talcott Pedigree in England and America; Visitations of Essex, 1552-1634 (Harleian Society Pub., Vol. XIII, p. 497). (Richards) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Morse: A Genealogical Register or Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans, Vol. 3. (Ward) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 41, p. 282, Vol. 24, p. 189; Savage: Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 4. (Edmunds) Burke: General Armory; Yonge: Christian Names; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXIV, p. 189. (Pitkin) Pitkin Genealogy. (Stanley) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Warren: The Stanley Families of America. (Goodwin) Burke: General Armory; Visitation of the County of Devon, 1620; Harleian Society Pub., Vol. VI, p. 131; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Yonge: History of Christian Names, Vol. 2, p. 175; Goodwin: The Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut. (Coles) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Cole: Early Genealogies of the Cole Families Including Coles and Cowles, p. 99. (Hollister) Hollister Family in America, p. 18, by L. W. Case; Burke: General Armory. (Treat) Burke: General Armory; Middlesex Pedigrees, Collected by R. Mundy; Pub. Harleian Society, Vol. LXV, p. 76; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Yonge: History of Christian Names, Vol. 2, pp. 235-36; Treat: The Treat Family; Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, Vol. 2. (Haynes) New England Genealogical and Historical Record; Manwaring: Probate Records of Hartford, District; Connecticut Historical Society Collection; Glover Memorials. (Glover) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Glover: Glover Memorials and Genealogies.

REFERENCES—(Second Lord Line) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Murray: New English Dictionary; Goodwin: Genealogical Notes of First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts. (Pynchon) Visitations of Essex, 1552, 1558, 1570, 1612 and 1634, p. 206 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. XIII); Harrison: Surnames of the United Kingdom; Pynchon: Record of the Pynchon Family. (Cullick) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Hinman: Catalogue of the Early Puritan Settlers in Connecticut; Savage: Genealogical Dictionary Under Cullick and Fenwick. (St. John) Burke: General Armory; Peerage and Baronetage; The Genealogist, New Series, Vol. 16, pp. 1-16; Clark: Genealogies of Glamorgan, Wales, p. 429; Collines: Peerage of England, Vol. 6, pp. 741-42. (Backus) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; A Genealogical Memoir of the Backus Family; Norwich: Vital Records. (Lee) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of Settlers of New England, Vol. 3. (Skinner) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 50, p. 418. (Mott) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 21, pp. 216-17, and Vol. 30, p. 104; Wright, Thomas: The History and Topography of the County of Essex. (Wakeman) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Wakeman: Wakeman Genealogy; (arms): Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, Vol. IV. (Gibbons) Burke: General Armory; Visitations of the County of Oxford, 1566, 1574 and 1634 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. V); Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Savage: General Dictionary of Early Settlers of New England, Vol. 2; Hartford 1st Church Historical Catalogue; Manwaring: Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records, Vol. I. (Clarke) Visitations of Hertfordshire, 1572 and 1634, p. 41 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. XXII); Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Kyes, Helen M.: John Clarke of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut. (Miller) Family Material.

REFERENCES—(William the Conqueror) Burke: Royal Armory. (Henry II of England) Burke: Royal Armory. (Edward III of England) Burke: Royal Armory. (House of Castile) Rietstap: Armorial General; George: Genealogical Tables. (Portugal) Rietstap: Armorial General; George: Genealogical Tables; Heraldry, British and Foreign. (House of Capet) Encyclopedia Britannica; George: Genealogical Tables; Heraldry, British and Foreign. (Henry I of Germany) Heraldry, British and Foreign; George: Genealogical Tables; Roll of Arms of the 13th Century. (Hainault) Heilprin: Geographical Dictionary of the World; George: Genealogical Tables; Heraldry, British and Foreign. (Risley) Burke: General Armory; Miscellania Genealogica et Heraldica New Series, Vol. II, pp. 273-75; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Lipscomb: History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham, Vol. 3, p. 3; Visitation of Buckinghamshire, 1634 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. 58, p. 205). (Heneage) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Burke: History of the Commoners, Vol. 4, pp. 103-05. (Empson) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Lee: History, etc., of the Prebendial Church of the B. W. Mary of Thame, p. 322; Bridges: History of Northamptonshire, Vol. II, p. 590. (Orchard) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Visitation of the County of Somerset, 1623 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. XI, p. 126). (Anjou) Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales. (Bouchier) Burke: General Armory; Banks: Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies. (Bohun) Burke: General Armory. (Fiennes) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Fitz-Hugh) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Berners) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Londenoys) Topographer and Genealogist, Vol. I; Sus-

sex Archæological Collections. (Willoughby) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Bec) Bec Material. (Oxenbridge) Sussex Archæological Collections, Vol. 8. (Wyllys) Topographer and Genealogist, Vol. 1. (Andrew) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Hervy L.: Visitation of Northamptonshire, Vol. 3, p. 29; Visitation of County Warwick, 1619, p. 50 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. XII).

References—(Stafford) Burke: Genealogical History of Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerages. (De Audley) Burke: Genealogical History of Dormant and Extinct Peerages. (De Clare) Burke: Genealogical History of Dormant and Extinct Peerages. (Beauchamp) Burke: General Armory. (Fitz-Alan) Burke: General Armory. (Flanders) Encyclopedia Britannica; George: Genealogical Tables. (Huberd) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Visitation of Essex, 1552-1634 (Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. XIV, p. 584). (Hardres) Burke: Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, Vol. I; Visitations of Essex, 1552-1634 (Harl. Soc. Publ., Vol. 13, pp. 210-12; 413-14); Archæologia Cantiana, Vol. IV (Completed Pedigree). (Oxenden) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Berry: County Genealogies; Pedigrees of Families in County Kent, pp. 224-25. (Provence) George: Genealogical Tables.

References—(Mortimer) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Taillefer) The Genealogist, New Series, Vol. II. (Angouleme) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Ferrers) Ferrers Genealogy. (Corbet) Banks: Dormant Baronage; Corbet Genealogy; Belham, Vol. V. (Albini) Banks: Dormant Baronage. (Mauduit) Nichols: Herald. and Genea., Vol. VII, pp. 285-86; Dugdale: Baronage, Vol. 1, p. 398; Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (De Toni) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Zouche of Ashby) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Mareschal) Banks: Dormant Baronage, Vol. III. (Lizures) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Essex) Camden and Morant. (Percy) Banks: Dormant Baronage. (Dacre) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Aquitaine) A. Perroud: Les Origines du premier duche d'Aquitaine (Paris 1881); E. Mabille: Le Royaume d'Aquitaine et ses marches sous les Carlovingiens (Paris, 1870). (Newburgh) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Fitz-Roger) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies. (Fitz-Walter) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies.

References—(Warren) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. 3, pp. 687-88. Stephen & Lee: Dictionary of National Biography. (Vermandois) Rietstap: Armorial General. La Grande Encyclopedie. (Harcourt) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Collins: Peerage of England, Continued by Brydges, Vol. IV, pp. 428-33. (Hameslape) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, Vol. I, p. 310. Herald and Genealogist, Vol. VII, p. 386. (De Braose) Burke: General Armory. The Genealogist, Vol. IV (De Braose Family), pp. 235-44. (St. Clare) Burke: General Armory. Sinclair: The Sinclairs of England. (St. Valery) Burke: General Armory. The Genealogist, Vol. IV (De Braose Family), pp. 235-44. (Genevil) Burke: General Armory, Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata or Baronies in Fee, Vol. I, p. 220. (Correcting the sketch in his Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 320.) (De Lacy) Burke: General Armory. Burke: Dormant and Extinct Peerages. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, p. 221. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 105. (Milo) Burke: General Armory (Gloucester). Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. 3. (Newmarch) Burke: General Armory. Newmarch: The Newmarch Pedigree. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I. (Longspec) Hutchins: History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset, Vol. III, p. 287. Anselme and Du Tourney: Histoire

Genealogies des paies de France, Vol. II. (Montfort) Rietstap: Armorial General (given for Montfort L'amouri). (Waltheof) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. III, pp. 388-89. Stephen & Lee: Dictionary of National Biography. (De Quincy) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Baker: History of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 563. (Bellomont) Burke: General Armory. Baker: History of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 563. (Grentemaisnil) Hill: History of Langton, Leicestershire, p. 12. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I. Du Cange: Glossarium mediae et infimae Latinitatis (Mansioniles). (Rohan) Burton: Description of Leicestershire, p. 18. (Multon) Burke: General Armory. Baker: History of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 672. Burke: Dormant and Extinct Peerages. Multon of Gilsland (Morville) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. I, p. 142. (Vaux) Burke: General Armory. Edmondson Baronagium Genealogicum, Vol. III, p. 357. Burke: Commoners, Vol. IV, p. 100. (Mauley) Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames (from Lower, Patronymica, Brit.). Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, and Dormant and Extinct Baronages. (Turnham) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 186. (Gant) Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, pp. 313-19. (Brus) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. I, pp. 44-45. (Paganel) Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Herald and Genealogist, Vol. V, pp. 100-03. Edmondson, Baronagium Genealogicum, Vol. III, p. 343. (Bowett) Burke: General Armory. Sussex Archæol. Society Collections, Vol. XI, p. 88. (Ufford) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, Vol. I, pp. 437-40. (Pierrepont) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Sussex: Archæol. Society Collections, Vol. XI, pp. 86-87. Collins: Peerage of England, Vol. V, p. 626. (Felton) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, pp. 298-300. (Umfraville) Burke: General Armory. Burke: History of the Commoners, Vol. II, p. 191. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I. (Valoins) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 187. (De Port) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. The Genealogist New Series, Vol. XVI, p. 6. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. I, p. 164. (Lovaine) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, Vol. I, p. 293. (Baliol) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, Vol. I, p. 114. Collins: Peerage of England, Vol. II (Percy, Duke of Northumberland). Burke: Dormant and Extinct Peerages—In Percy Pedigree. (Rye) Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, pp. 166-67. (Creke) Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata. (Say) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Edmondson, Baronagium Genealogicum, Vol. IV, p. 320. Banks: Baronia Anglica Concentrata, Vol. I, pp. 385-86. Burke: Dormant and Extinct Peerages. (Mandeville) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. III, p. 268. (Maminot) Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. I, p. 127. (Leybourne) Burke: General Armory. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 359 (Auberville). Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. I, p. 18 (arms). (Giffard) Burke: General Armory. Burke: Dormant and Extinct Peerage. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage, Vol. III. (St. Lis) Burke: General Armory. Baker: History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 306. (Cheney) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Clutterbuck: History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford, Vol. I, p. 133. (Skipwith)

Burke: Extinct and Dormant Peerages. (Fitz-Simon) Burke: Landed Gentry, 4th edition. (Langton) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Genealogist. Vol. IV, pp. 187-88. (Arms.) (Valletort) Burke: General Armory. La Grande Encyclopedie, under Valletot. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, Vol. I, pp. 188, 275 (De Vitry) La Grande Encyclopedie-Vitre. (Peverel) Burke: General Armory. Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Baker: History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 139. Dugdale: Baronage of England. (Bretagne) Rietstap: Armorial General. La Grande Encyclopedie (Article Bretagne). (Septvane) Burke: General Armory. Planchi: A Corner of Kent, pp. 307-50. (Descent from Charlemagne) George: Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History, Table XII and Table XXIX. (Kings of Aragon) Rietstap: Armorial General; La grande Encyclopedie, Vol. 24, pp. 856-57, Vol. 3, pp. 525-26; George: Genealogical Tables, No. 37, 40. (House of Savoy) Rietstap: Armorial General. (Kings of Scotland) Burke: Peerage and Baronetage, 1926. (Second Line of Baliol) Burke: General Armory; Cokayne: Complete Peerage, Vol. I, p. 385; Banks: Baronies in Fee, Vol. I, p. 114. (Ancient Earls of Galloway) Paul: Scot's Peerage. (Ormesby) Burke: General Armory; Foster: Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584-85 and 1612; Miscellanea Genealogica and Heraldica, Vol. 2, p. 173. (Pimpe) Burke: General Armory; Nichols: Topographer and Genealogist, Vol. 1, pp. 516-517. (Flinton) Burke: General Armory: Poulson; History and Antiquities of Holderness, Vol. II, pp. 52-56 and 75. (Grimston) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Collins: Peerage of England, Vol. 8, pp. 209-25. (Arches) Burke: General Armory; Planche: A Corner of Kent, pp. 256-60. (Constable) Burke: General Armory; Bardsley: Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames; Burke: History of Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, pp. 124-25; Foster: Visitation of Yorkshire, pp. 56, 178, 197, 634; Flower: Visitations of Yorkshire, 1563-64, pp. 63-64; Harleian Society Publications, Vol. XVI. (St. Nicholas) Burke: General Armory; Planche: A Corner of Kent, pp. 361-75; Nichols: History and Antiquities of Leicestershire, Vol. 4, p. 269. (Douglas) Burke: General Armory; Douglas: Peerage of Scotland, Vol. I, pp. 418-25; Collins: Peerage of England, Vol. 6, p. 560. (Crawford) Douglas: Peerage of Scotland, Vol. 1, pp. 370-71. (Keith) Burke: General Armory; Douglas: Peerage of Scotland. (Mar) Douglas: Peerage of Scotland; Collins: Peerage of England, Vol. 6, p. 560. (Seton) Seton: History of the Family of Seton, Vol. 2, p. 824; Douglas: Peerage of Scotland, Vol. 2, pp. 638-39; History of the Family of Seton, Vol. 1, p. 824. (Cumming) Burke: General Armory; Douglas: Peerage of Scotland, Vol. I, p. 160; Burke: Peerage and Baronetage, p. 35-36.

5-6-7

2''